



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

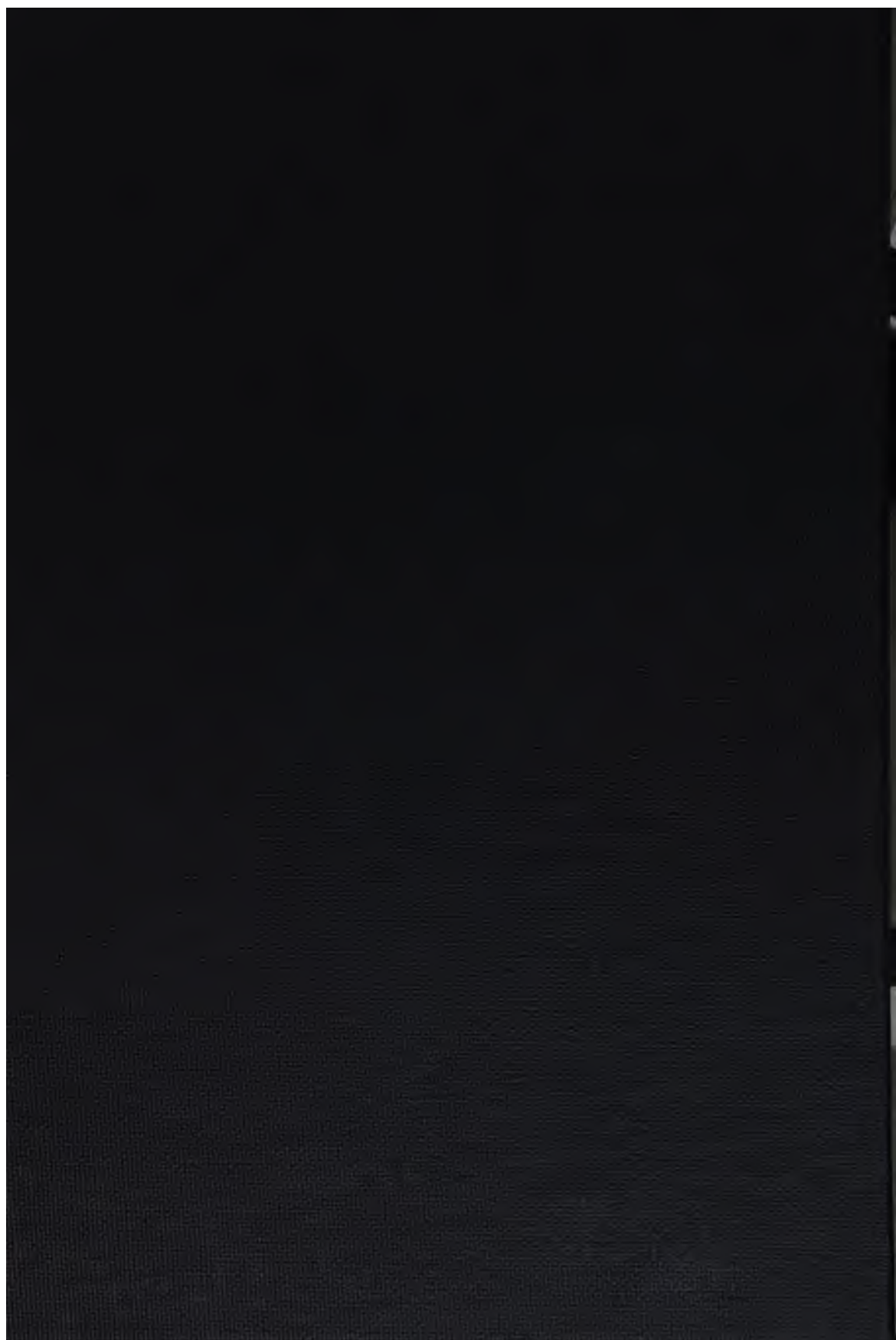
Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>



Harvard College Library



FROM THE BRIGHT LEGACY

One half the income from this Legacy, which was received in 1880 under the will of

JONATHAN BROWN BRIGHT
of Waltham, Massachusetts, is to be expended for books for the College Library. The other half of the income is devoted to scholarships in Harvard University for the benefit of descendants of

HENRY BRIGHT, JR.,
who died at Watertown, Massachusetts, in 1686. In the absence of such descendants, other persons are eligible to the scholarships. The will requires that this announcement shall be made in every book added to the Library under its provisions.

A Table of Contents




I. To the Reader	vii
II. A Biographical Sketch of the Author of the Diary	xv
III. The Diary	i
IV. Notes by the Editor	69
V. Index of Persons	175
VI. Index of Places	193



The Portrait of Dr. MacSparran is taken from a photograph of the original painting by Smibert, now in the possession of Bowdoin College, Brunswick, Maine, and is here reproduced by permission. The Portrait of Mrs. MacSparran from the original—also by Smibert—in the gallery of the Museum of Fine Arts of the city of Boston is reproduced by kind permission of the Trustees.

To the Reader

 *THE discovery of the time-stained Manuscript, herewith presented with annotations, after it had lain in concealment for a century or more, was on this wise. When the late Rev. Alexis Caswell, D. D., having been elected President of Brown University in 1868, was removing from his private residence on Angell Street, Providence, into the "President's House," it became necessary, in preparing the former for another tenant, to clear the attic of the accumulation of years. After much of it had been already destroyed, certain dusty and discoloured papers came to light, which appeared, to the member of the family having the work in charge, as of possible antiquarian value. These having accordingly been reserved for the Doctor's own inspection, he presently identified them as sermons and private journals of the distinguished Dr. James MacSparran, rector of the Narragansett Church from 1721 to 1757, a sketch of whose life will be found below.*

The presence of these venerable documents in that unsuspected receptacle is believed to be thus explained.

The ancient house, at forty Angell Street, before it was purchased by Dr. Caswell, belonged to his mother-in-law, Mrs. Edward Thompson, whose husband was

To the Reader

a grandson of the much respected Rev. Ebenezer Thompson, missionary of the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel, in Scituate, Massachusetts, from 1743 to his death in 1775, and himself mentioned in the Diary of Dr. MacSparran. It is known that upon the breaking up of Mr. Thompson's Parsonage on "Church Hill," after the death of the seven daughters who survived him, his papers were brought to Providence and stowed in the Angell Street house.

It cannot be reasonably doubted, although not a matter of positive evidence, that the MacSparran manuscripts, finally found among these papers of Mr. Thompson, had, after the demise of the former without surviving relatives in New England, been entrusted to the care of his old friend at Scituate.

In Dr. MacSparran's will, executed before his last visit to England in 1754, he bequeathed the documents and manuscripts, he had collected, to his wife to be sold by her. But, she not living to return to America, his papers, upon his death shortly after reaching home, necessarily passed into the hands of those less closely connected with him.

Whether or not the manuscript of the Doctor's History of the Narragansett Country, known to have been previously in existence, was also among the papers placed in the custody of Mr. Thompson and was subsequently mislaid or destroyed, can now be only a matter of conjecture. At the period of the publication of the well-known History of the Narragansett Church, by Wilkins Updike, Esqr., in 1847, which served to arouse such a wide-spread interest in the

To the Reader

personality of Dr. MacSparran, the existence of this Diary does not appear to have been even suspected, and it did not transpire for more than a score of years. The avidity with which Mr. Updike would have seized upon the precious relic, could it have come into his hands, and the eagerness with which he would have woven its contents into his story can be readily and pleasantly imagined.

After the manuscript had remained for some years in the hands of the writer, then rector of S. Paul's, to whom it had been transferred by Dr. Gaswell, it was deposited in the Registry of the Diocese of Rhode Island and became the property of the Convention by the express authorization of which it is now published. As is natural in a record of life in a remote country parsonage, much of the Diary is of a common-place and even trivial character. But yet just these trifling and homely details,—the gathering of crops, the building of fences and stone-walls, the "letting the cows into the upper pasture," the procession of rustic visitors at the rectory, the sight of "a bear, last night in Mrs. Cole's farm," the escapade of the slave-boy, Hannibal, and the "In-fair," after a wedding,—help to fill out a most graphic presentment of the life of a rural Rhode Island clergyman, in the reign of King George II, a century and a half ago.

How, too, is the faithful stewardship of the Doctor portrayed in the recital of innumerable services and baptisms and pastoral visits and all the countless incidents in the life of a tireless parish priest ever

To the Reader

going in and out among his people. Even the allusions to forgotten controversies and long-buried jealousies serve to remind us of the identity of human nature in the idealized past with that of the unilluminated present.

There are not, however, wanting entries which concern the interests of the Church at large in those olden days,—the account of the meetings of the Convention at Newport in 1743 and 1745, the record of the visit of the famous George Whitefield at the same city in the latter year and the several references to the Rev. Samuel Seabury of New London. As a background to the ordinary local incidents abounding in the Diary, there may be found, likewise, hints of stirring events then enacting on the world's wider stage,—the Victory at Dettingen on the Main in 1743, the Expedition to Cape Breton and the capture of Louisburg in 1745, "whence arises this Smoaky, noisy Joy," as well as the celebration of the "Coronation Day" of King George II in 1751, with "ye Guns of Rhode Island Fort fired on ye Occasion."

But perhaps the chief value of the Diary lies in the frequent introduction into its pages of prominent divines of the day and other people of distinction and, especially, of members of the leading families of Narragansett and Newport.

Among the former may be noted the Rev. John Checkley, a distinguished rector of King's Church, Providence, the Rev. George Pigot earlier holding the same office, the Rev. James Honyman, the emi-

To the Reader

nent head of Trinity Church, Newport, the worthy Rev. John Usher, rector of S. Michael's, Bristol, the Rev. Ebenezer Thompson, the apostle of Scituate, Massachusetts, the Rev. Matthew Graves, rector of S. James's Church, New London, the Rev. Arthur Browne, of Piscataqua, New Hampshire, who is said to have been the original of the "Rector" in Longfellow's *Tales of a Wayside Inn*, as well as the Rev. Samuel Auchmuty, later a rector of Trinity Church, New York. Not less than a score of the honoured names on the "Missionary Roll" of that period, preserved in the Archives of the S. P. G., in London, appear in the Diary.

Among the prominent citizens mentioned, not a few of them frequently, are Colonel Daniel Updike, Attorney General of the Colony, and several members of his family, "Old Thomas Hazard" and many other Hazards, Gov. William Robinson, his stern son Rowland and others of the name, Col. Francis Willet, Dr. Silvester Gardiner and other Gardiners almost innumerable, Daniel Ayrault of Huguenot fame, Thomas and Christopher Phillips, Moses Lippett, the progenitor of the well-known Lippitt family of Rhode Island, Judge John Cole, Col. Christopher Champlin and the Vernon family of Newport. To these may be added Com. Sir Peter Warren, the Indian King, George Ninigret, and many others of greater or less importance, but all combining to make up a living picture of that far-away day.

Not less than three hundred and seventy-five dis-

To the Reader

tiñet individuals are referred to by name in the course of the Diary.

Not improbably the minuteness and amplitude of the Notes appended, in bulk about double the text, will appear, to many, out of due proportion, especially in view of the inconspicuous and very humble station of a large part of the persons treated. But it must be remembered that, after all, the chief interest of this homely chronicle is a local one. There are few persons mentioned who are not now represented in the South County by descendants or recalled for having contributed, in some manner, to "the rustic murmur of their bourg." Even the most lowly names of all, Harry, Maroca, Stepney, Tom, Sampson and Abigail, illustrate the manners of that day and its peculiar classes of people,—the negro slaves, Indians and mustees,—thus helping to give colour and movement to the whole reproduction of Narragansett every-day affairs, in the first half of the eighteenth century.

Should it strike some readers that unnecessarily frequent references are attached to the recurrences of names, whose connection with Notes has been already sufficiently indicated, it may be remarked that many will not peruse the Diary continuously and will often find it convenient, wherever they chance to open it, to refer immediately to the corresponding Note.

The apparently indifferent use, in the Diary, of "ye" and kindred antiquated forms and of our modern "the" etc., and the occasional, but not uniform,

To the Reader

employment of contractions, like g^{tain} for contain, show that language was then, as it always is, indeed, in a process of transition.

* * * * *

So, Gentle Reader, addressing you in the style of Advertisements of books of the period under review, be indulgent and judge charitably this Modest Attempt to bring to Life and set again in Motion the Figures found in this faded and mouldered Transcript of the Days of a hundred and fifty years ago.




JAMES MAC SPARRAN, D. D.
FROM THE PORTRAIT BY SMIBERT



The Rev^d James M^{ac}Sparran

Doctor in Divinity

in *Narragansett, New England*

 HE visitor to the *Narragansett Country*, a century and a half ago, could not have remained long within its borders without encountering a portly elderly figure,—a kind of *Dr. Johnson* in clerical garb,—with a full, round, benevolent face encompassed by a massive wig, moving with an air of authority and self-contained dignity, such as could arise from only the most assured position in the community. This personage,—for he was well worthy of the title,—was the Rev. James MacSparran, Doctor in Divinity, Missionary of the *Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts* and Rector of S. Paul's Church, Narragansett.

Probably in all New England,—perhaps throughout the American colonies,—at that day, there could have been seen no more *ideal* picture of a well-learned parish priest, beloved, respected, honoured, dwelling among his flock for more than a generation, and of a people exceptionally cultured, well-to-do, hospitable to a proverb, proud of their pastor, loyal to the Church and secure in the conviction that to be a *Narragansett Planter*, with large estates and

An Account of the Author

troops of slaves, was a sufficient patent of aristocracy.

Nor was the good Doctor's parish any "pent up Utica," only two or three square miles in extent. Practically, it covered Southern Continental Rhode Island, so far as it was then settled,—the territory now embraced in Kent and Washington Counties, some twenty miles broad and twenty-five miles long. Over those within this tract, acknowledging the authority of the Church of England,—that is, the majority of the people of substance and standing,—Dr. MacSparran ruled with a firm, if gentle, hand, frowning upon all straying into what he considered the thorny fields of dissent and striving, with faithful zeal and large ability, to gather the whole body of sheep into the safe Fold.

But the Doctor's activities were not limited by ordinary parochial bounds, however ample their enclosure. Sometimes the Churchmen of Connecticut appealed to him for guidance.

In the ecclesiastical Councils of the period, whether held in Newport or Boston, he figured as a potent personality, ever listened to with consideration.

He carried on, likewise, a correspondence with some of the leading clergy of New York. His representations and appeals were entertained by the Society in London and by the highest dignitaries in the Church of England.

An Account of the Author

Such having been, then, the character and the sphere of the author of the recently discovered *manuscript Diary*, herewith presented to the world, a brief sketch of his career cannot, in this connection, be deemed out of place.

James MacSparran was born September 10, 1693, in,—as it is commonly believed, although we possess no direct evidence of the fact,—Dungiven, County of Derry, Ireland. When, in 1752, in apprehension of the close of his life, actually occurring only five years later, he sent the diplomas of his Master's and Doctor's degrees to be recorded in the Parish Register of Dungiven, he pathetically expressed his desire to have his name “preserved in his native country,” as if that town had been the place of his birth. Not unlikely is it, however, that he merely intended to indicate that the islands in the British seas were his *native country*, in distinction from his later place of residence in the American colonies. In any case young MacSparran was of distinctly *Scottish* lineage and was quite possibly *born* in Scotland.

An uncle, to whom he repeatedly alludes, the Rev. Archibald MacSparran, appears to have been long settled, as a Presbyterian clergyman, at Dungiven, being a land-holder and a man of good estate. There is a well-founded tradition that, about the year 1700, this relative brought over from Scotland to Ireland the only brother

An Account of the Author

of James, whose name was also Archibald and who eventually emigrated to Pennsylvania.

How probable is it, from the evidently peculiar attachment of Dr. MacSparran to his uncle and his failure, in his extant writings, to allude to his *father*, that he, also, was transferred, while still a lad, from the larger island and adopted by the good Dominie of Dungiven. But, even so, he must, somehow, have been inoculated, artificially, with genuine Irish *serum*. He possessed the characteristic *silver tongue* of the orator, as if he, too, had kissed the Blarney Stone. It was his singular eloquence that made him such a favourite at Bristol. The warm heart and choleric temper, also, of Erin were his. He records his profound grief at the death of one of his slaves,—a second *Onesimus*,—and his forbearance from beating another, in anger, on the expostulation of a gentler layman of his flock. Like Dean Swift, who was English in all but the accident of his birth in Dublin, he was not free from those delicious little slips in language, known as *Irish bulls*. He registers, for example, the baptism of *Mr. and Mrs.* Benjamin Mumford, *both adults*, and of Jeremiah, son of Peggy Pierce, *his mother*. He records his performance of the marriage of Dr. Edward Ellis to Abigail, *his wife*, and remarks that a certain man could not have been a Frenchman, *since he was an Irishman*.

The MacSparrans of Scotland were a branch

An Account of the Author

of the MacDonalds of the Isles. It is related that the founder of the family was accustomed to wear a sack-like apron, called a *sporrán*, and, habitually paying his retainers from this receptacle, came to be dubbed by his chieftain the *Son of the Purse*,—MacSporran,—the title clinging, with a slight modification in orthography, to his descendants, as a surname. It is known that a portion of the MacDonald clan dwelt in the Mull of Kintyre, the part of Scotland reaching nearest to Ireland. It is likely, too, that that peninsula was the original home of the MacSparrans, *Kintore*, their *recorded* Scottish residence, being either erroneously spelled or an alternative form. With such a lineage, it is not strange that young MacSparran, whether a native of Scotland or Ireland, possessed, as he was, of a bright mind and rare precocity, was sent, for his education, to the University of Glasgow. There he took the degree of Master of Arts in 1709, at the astonishingly early age of fifteen, being styled, in his diploma, "*ingenuus et probus adolescens, Jacobus MacSparran*." After completing his classical training, the "ingenuous and upright youth" eventually proceeded, probably at the prompting of his clerical mentor at Dungiven, to study for the Presbyterian ministry and received credentials as a licentiate of the Presbytery of Scotland.

With the circumstances first inducing Mr. MacSparran to emigrate to America, we are

An Account of the Author

entirely unacquainted, but find him landing in Boston in June, 1718, at the age of twenty-four. While lingering in the Puritan capital he somehow came into contact with the redoubtable Cotton Mather and appears to have been unlucky enough also to arouse his jealousy or disapproval. After a brief tarry there and at Plymouth and its vicinity, the young minister proceeded to visit a relative, the relict of Peter Papillion, at Bristol, then embraced in the Plymouth Colony. The pulpit of the Congregational church in that town chancing to be vacant, he was invited to occupy it on the first Sunday after his arrival, and made, at once, such an impression on the congregation, by his fine rhetorical powers and attractive person, that he was shortly asked to become the regular pastor, at the then liberal stipend of a hundred pounds sterling per annum. Soon, however, there arose, concerning him, a fierce controversy which embittered the town for years. Certain charges, probably dictated by rivalry, were hurled at the brilliant and popular young preacher and the bright sun of his opening ministry was quickly overclouded. What the specific accusations were has not transpired, it only appearing that they related to some unguarded language or conduct while visiting near Plymouth. But, whatever they were, it is a matter of record at Bristol that a committee, especially appointed to investigate them, re-

An Account of the Author

ported favourably, Mr. MacSparran being fully exonerated in town meeting, May 25, 1719, by a vote unanimous but for a single exception.

But the mysterious opponent, whoever he was, was not to be thus baffled. It was next urged, from Boston, that the pastor-elect should not be installed, on the ground that his *credentials* were fraudulent, and leave was accordingly voted him, in October, 1719, to take a voyage to Ireland for their confirmation, with a provision that he should return the succeeding June.

It appears that already for nearly a year Mr. MacSparran had acted as pastor at Bristol, being styled in the Town Records "our present minister." He, however, never returned to that charge. It was not until the spring of 1721 that he again sought the shores of the New World and then it was as a presbyter of the Church of England and a missionary of the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts. What happened thus completely to change the status of the young theologian, in this interval of one and a half years, no chronicle of the facts being preserved, it is easier to imagine than to affirm. The only existing light upon the question is contained in an *allusion* to the circumstance, in *America Dissected*, written a generation later, when the now aging clergyman remarks, "I have great reason to thank God, that I was afflicted and abused by a false

An Account of the Author

charge in my youth, as that opened me a way into the Christian priesthood in the *most excellent of all churches*." This transparently sincere declaration in near view of the end of life, reinforced as it was by thirty-six blameless years spent in Narragansett, sufficiently disposes, also, of the vague suspicions awakened at Bristol. The foundation of S. Michael's Church in that town, in 1719, primarily due, as it is believed to have been, to the presence of early settlers already strongly attached to the Church of England, was, perhaps, expedited by the disaffection to the Puritan organization of a considerable number of Mr. MacSparran's friends, in view of what they considered his unwarrantable treatment. Whether the young Presbyterian licentiate accomplished this transformation of his ecclesiastical convictions during the long voyage to the Old World, in the Autumn of 1719, or after his arrival on its shores, there is now no means of determining. What *is* a matter of record is that he was ordained to the diaconate in the Church of England, by the Bishop of London, August 21, 1720, and to the priesthood, by the Archbishop of Canterbury, on the 25th day of the succeeding September, being licensed, by the former, on October 3rd of the same year, to discharge his ministerial office in the Province of New England.

It was not, however, until the following spring that Mr. MacSparran sailed upon his return to

An Account of the Author

America, reaching Narragansett, Friday, April 28, 1721.

The commission of the Society, under whose auspices he came back, provides that he “shall also officiate, as opportunity shall offer, at Bristol, Freetown, Swansea and Little Compton, where there are many people, members of the Church of England, destitute of a minister.” That the young missionary had not bettered himself, in a worldly point of view, is shown by the fact that, in place of the £100 per annum offered him at Bristol, he received only £70 in Narragansett.

Although the parish of S. Paul had been organized about fifteen years before the advent of the new Rector, little had been accomplished by the fitful and intermittent efforts of his predecessors towards its enlargement and consolidation. Neither of the two incumbents, as he observes in *America Dissected*, had “had resolution enough to grapple with the difficulties of the mission above a year apiece.” At the first recorded celebration of the Holy Communion after the arrival of the long desired pastor, there were only *seven* to partake. He found, however, a commodious church edifice, erected in 1707, in what is now the extreme southern part of North Kingstown (on the spot since occupied by the MacSparran monument) but removed, in 1800, to the site in Wickford, where it still stands as an honoured relic of olden times. Its

An Account of the Author

high square pews with their panelled doors, its lofty and ample pulpit, its spacious galleries and its round-topped windows must have constituted it a very dignified and elegant structure in the eyes of primitive Narragansett.

It was, no doubt, also a source of encouragement to the young incumbent to discover, upon the list of vestrymen, one known to be so able and devoted a Churchman as the famous Huguenot refugee, Gabriel Bernon, although his *residence* appears to have been already removed to Providence. Under the energetic exertions of Mr. MacSparran matters began rapidly to improve. Soon he was able to acquaint the Venerable Society that his congregation, though small at first, consisted then of about *one hundred and sixty* and that he had baptized thirty persons, six of them adults, the number of communicants being twelve. The next year the congregation had increased, when he made his return, to *two hundred and sixty*, while, in the following one, all the Church people, young and old, amounted to *three hundred*. At the Easter celebration of the Eucharist, in 1727, there were *twenty* communicants. The pastor devoted himself, with great self-sacrifice, to ministrations among also the Indians and negroes of his cure, frequently catechizing and instructing, before divine service on Sunday, a class of seventy of them. The baptism, in 1730, of a man of such commanding influence in the com-

An Account of the Author

munity as Col. Daniel Updike, Attorney-General of the Colony and a very great landholder, and the adhesion to the Church of Judge Francis Willet must have enhanced, not a little, the social status of the young parish of S. Paul. An event which affected, very largely, the standing of the new Rector in Narragansett society, as well as ministered most beneficently to his domestic happiness, was his marriage a year after his arrival, May 22, 1722, by the Rev. James Honyman, of Newport, to Miss Hannah Gardiner, a member of the numerous and influential Narragansett family of that name. Her brother Silvester, baptized as a lad a few days before the wedding, became a distinguished physician and the founder and eponym of the city of Gardiner in Maine. The Gardiners were allied, by marriage, with the powerful Robinson and Hazard families and, eventually, with the Updikes ; so that the bridegroom became identified with the highest social circles of Narragansett. Mrs. MacSparran was a very handsome woman, being only seventeen years of age at the time of her marriage, and possessed such qualities of mind and heart that her husband characterized her, with evident sincerity, at the close of her pilgrimage thirty-three years later, as "the most pious of women, the best of wives in the world." To great sprightliness of manner she added a masterful spirit and such a fervid temperament as sometimes broke into a flame, being styled in

An Account of the Author

affectionate deprecation, on one occasion noted in the Diary, "my poor passionate dear." But it must be permitted to *queens* to have tempers.

Early in the ministry of Mr. MacSparran, he obtained a tract of land on the easterly slope of what is now known as MacSparran Hill, in South Kingstown, extending to the long inlet of the sea, styled Pettaquamscutt or Narrow River. Upon this farm he built a comfortable mansion, since called the *Glebe House*; but not, probably so styled, during his life, it not being until subsequently the property of the parish.

It was a good-sized, but not very large, two-storied, gambrel-roofed structure, with a narrower wing attached to the southern end. In the main part of the house was a very long family room, in which the Sunday services were held, often for many weeks, during the severe winter weather, the church being remote from the Rectory as well as from a large part of the parish. This apartment is now divided into two. Although not blessed with children, both the Rector and Mrs. MacSparran were very fond of young society and seldom remained long without guests from among their youthful kinsfolk. On one occasion the Doctor draws an idyllic picture of a family grouping in the "Great Room" on a very rainy October day, when, as he himself sat writing, his wife had put her "Red Durance Petticoat" into the

An Account of the Author

frame and, with her niece Miss Betty Gardiner's assistance, was quilting it, while Robert Hazard, her nephew and an incipient M. D., was making such headway in "reading Physick," as frequent glances at his fair cousin Elizabeth permitted.

The south wing, not many years since demolished, contained, on the main floor, the Doctor's study, a very cheerful, sunny room, of ample dimensions, with windows on all sides but the north.

What chiefly lent the apartment its delightful scholarly aroma was, of course, the beloved library of the Rector, with its dignified row of russet-bound folios, of which there still remain, in the hands of a neighbouring clergyman, *Pearson on the Creed*, and *Whitby's Commentary on the New Testament*, with their plain book-plates, inscribed "James MacSparran, His Book."

The titles of some of the smaller volumes, also, have a quaint and old-world sound,—*The Ax laid to ye Root of the tree*, *Religious Courtship*, *Nelson on ye Heats and Frosts*, *The Sick Unvisited*, and *Whitby on Five Points*. The Doctor notes how, in 1750, he loaned the above *Religious Courtship* to Xtopher Fowler, presumably a young man, but with what results there is, unfortunately, no record.

It was in this cosy and comfortable sanctum that Dr. and Mrs. MacSparran were sitting, on the evening of "a brief November day," after

An Account of the Author

thirty years of their married life had passed and the lady had been very ill, when he records, in the Diary, so pleasantly, "my wife and I were making tea in ye study." Narragansett life, in those last century days, was of an exceedingly social type, and while the occupants of the Rectory were frequently entertained in the great hospitable mansions of Boston Neck, Tower Hill, Updike's New Town and Point Judith, they were not themselves a whit behind their wealthier parishioners in welcoming all comers to their door.

Almost never were they without a guest and frequently was the plentiful table, in the "Great Room," filled to its amplest capacity. The Doctor's enumeration of those coming and going sounds more like the list of the arrivals and departures of an inn than of a modest private house. On one occasion, after he was fifty years of age, he remarks, very feelingly and not unnaturally, upon naming at least a dozen visitors "all here at once," "so much Company fatigues me at one time."

Outside the Rectory a pleasant prospect met the eye. The garden, planted with lilacs and old-fashioned flowers, fell in terraces to the highroad, where stood the Mounting Block, always needful in the land of the famous *Narragansett Pacers*. Beyond the road, in summer, green fields sloped to the Narrow River, across which could be seen, boldly rising, the heights

An Account of the Author

of Boston Neck. Towards the northeast, the landscape, with its pretty lake, diversified by wooded points jutting into its bosom, was strikingly attractive. It must have been an exceedingly agreeable view which the good Doctor beheld from his easterly windows, as now and then he raised his eyes when he paused to rest, in the middle of his sermon on the *Enormity of Lay Reading* or of the one on the *Cold Winter of 1740*.

Most notable of all events, variegating life in the quiet Narragansett Parsonage, was the visit of the celebrated George Berkeley, then Dean of Derry and subsequently Lord Bishop of Cloyne. It is recorded that soon after his arrival in Newport, in 1729, he went to Mr. MacSparran's and remained for a somewhat lengthened period, preaching a sermon, on May 11th, from St. Luke 16:16. Impossible is it to doubt, however, that so honeyed an orator repeatedly preached in S. Paul's, as he is known to have done, with large acceptableness, in Trinity, Newport. Inasmuch as Berkeley's prime object, in crossing the sea, was to inquire into the condition and character of the Indians of the New World, the presence of so many members of the Narragansett tribe in the parish of his host furnished him with unusual facilities for his work.

At one time he contemplated carrying out in that very locality his rather visionary scheme

An Account of the Author

for founding a college for the Indians, and a noble tract of land on Hammond Hill, a mile or two north of the Glebe House, is still pointed out as the *College Reservation*. But whatever his immediate purpose, the advent of this brilliant and genial Irish philosopher and ecclesiastic must have proved, in that slumberous region, a most animating incident.

In the band of enthusiastic young men, who formed the satellites of the Dean in his American expedition, was the celebrated Scottish portrait painter, John Smibert, who also became a visitor at Mr. MacSparran's. He had just been sojourning in Italy and painting, for the last Medicean Grand Duke of Tuscany, the pleasure-loving Giovan Gastone, the portraits of two or three *Siberian Tartars*, presented to him by Peter the Great. Very interesting, if not convincing, is it to note the tradition that, when Smibert tarried with Berkeley, in Narragansett, he immediately recognized the Indians of the country as being identical, in race, with the northern Asiatics, whom he had lately been portraying, thus suggesting that their progenitors had passed into America across Behring Strait. It is scarcely possible that this clever painter could have remained long in Narragansett without, also, relating, to those he met, some of his observations in that land of poetry and art, where he had so recently been dwelling and which, then,

An Account of the Author

must have seemed so much more remote and enwrapped in so much greater mystery than in the present day of universal travel. Perhaps, on some wintry night, when the snow lay deep on the Narragansett hills and the icy covering of the Bay, from shore to shore, was glittering in the light of the moon, while now and then the barking of a wolf or the growl of a bear in the neighbouring forest broke the brooding silence, and when everything around betokened such a contrast to sunny Italy, the visitor sat by the blazing logs in the broad fire-place of the "Great Room" at the Rectory and discoursed upon the pictures in the *Ducal Gallery* at Florence. Perhaps he described that lovely work of Rafaello, as he would have called him then, the painting of the Virgin Mother and the Divine Child, which had been held so dear by a late Grand Duke that he was not content to gaze upon it only in his palace but carried it everywhere upon his travels, until it gained the title, which it has borne to the present day, of the *Madonna del Granduca*.

Perhaps he pictured to his delighted listeners that other masterpiece of the painter of Urbino, which he must often have seen in the same collection, now so familiar and so prime a favourite, the *Madonna of the Chair*. Or it may be he dwelt also upon the splendid work of the Spaniard, Velasquez, somehow added, from beyond the Pyrenees, to the ducal collection by

An Account of the Author

the Arno, the equestrian portrait of Philip IV, where, as in other pictures of the Court Painter of Madrid, the horse seems, as has been said, to be "galloping out of the frame."

It must have been a quarter of a century later that Dr. MacSparran baptized, with his father's name, that wondrous boy, the "son of Gilbert Stewart, ye Snuff Grinder," whose mill stood in sight of the Rectory door,—that boy destined to produce the immortal canvas of Washington with a steed so fitted to remind one, by its pose and action, of the Spanish painter's masterpieces. Who can tell but that some echoes of those glorious evenings by the Rectory hearth, when Smibert's audience was transferred, as on the *Magic Carpet*, from shivering Narragansett to olive-clad Tuscany, may have persisted, through a generation, to fire the heart of the budding child of genius? Who knows but that the little Elizabeth Anthony, erewhile the mother of Gilbert Stuart, Painter, may have sat along with Robert Hazard and Betty Gardiner, in a corner of the "Great Room" of the Glebe House, on some of those *Ambrosian Nights*, and listened, with childhood's open ears and wondering eyes, to these tales of Italian art-treasures, to bear on the story of the Spanish horseman, in due time, to her offspring, sent down from among the gods?

How like a breath from another world must have seemed such converse with the genial

An Account of the Author

traveller, to the denizens of the primeval Narragansett shore.

But, forsaking fancy for well-attested fact, we can assert that to this painter, who had strayed so strangely from dreamy Florence to stern New England and who, later, took up his residence in Boston and portrayed so many of her worthies, we owe the existing portraits of Dr. and Mrs. MacSparran. As Smibert remained in America until his death, a score of years after Berkeley's return to England, it is not necessary to surmise that these portraits are of the date of his original visit at the Rectory. The mature aspect of the Doctor, in the picture, even making allowance for the dignifying influence of the wig, indicates a considerably greater age than the thirty-seventh year he had attained in 1729, while, although ladies never grow old, his spouse certainly looks more than twenty-five.

It was the Doctor's cherished wish that his portrait should, after his death, be hung in the hall of his old friend, Col. Henry Cary, at Dungiven in Ireland, but it, nevertheless, remained, with that of Mrs. MacSparran, in the possession of the Gardiners, at the city of Gardiner, Maine. It is related that the late Wilkins Updike, Esqr., of Kingston, a lively chronicler of those old days, caused one of his daughters, possessing a talent for painting, to be instructed in the art, with an especial view to producing the

An Account of the Author

very creditable copies of the portraits now in the cabinet of the Rhode Island Historical Society in Providence and those still hanging in the Updike family mansion at Little Rest. The original picture of the Doctor was bequeathed by a member of the Gardiner family to Bowdoin College, Brunswick, Maine; the portrait of Mrs. MacSparran was given to the Museum of Fine Arts, Boston. Both have found, therefore, permanent resting-places which are accessible to the public.

It was soon after the departure of Dean Berkeley from Rhode Island, about the end of 1731, that there occurred, in the quiet life of Mr. MacSparran's parish, another incident associated with the early history of the Church in New England. On May 27, 1733, he was called upon to marry the Rev. Samuel Seabury, minister of the Church at New London, to Mrs. Elizabeth Powell of Narragansett. The first wife of Mr. Seabury had been a cousin of Mrs. MacSparran, and her son, Samuel, born in 1729, became the first Bishop of Connecticut as well as the first in the Episcopal Church in America. The elder Mr. Seabury was, originally, a Congregational minister, but, largely through intercourse with his kinsman of S. Paul's, conformed to the Church of England during the infancy of his illustrious son, about 1730.

To James MacSparran it was, therefore, to a

An Account of the Author

great extent due that Samuel Seabury, the younger, was reared amidst churchly surroundings and thus trained for his signal position.

After a residence of fifteen years in Narragansett Mr. MacSparran made a voyage to England, his absence extending from June, 1736, to August, 1737. It was during this visit that he was honoured with the degree of Doctor of Sacred Theology, by the University of Oxford, it having been ascertained, as the stately Latin of the diploma sets forth, "that the Rev. James MacSparran, Master of Arts, a Presbyter of the Church of England, of the British Colony called Rhode Island, is distinguished among the Divines in the *West Indies* (*apud Indos Occidentales*), occupied with the propagation of the Gospel, for his talents, learning, good deportment, judgment and gravity, deserving to be numbered among the first thereof."

With all due allowance for the formal laudation of academic documents, it is believed that the above commendation is so far just, as that the newly-made Doctor was probably the ablest of all the missionaries sent out by the Society, to New England, during that early period and certainly among the most erudite. Although the style of his sermons, after the fashion of that day, was somewhat pedantic and perhaps overladen with classical allusions, Marius, Pompey, Philip of Macedon and "the wise Cato" figuring in his discourse on *the Cold*

An Account of the Author

Winter of 1740, and Mercury, Jove, Tiberius and Nero in his convention sermon at Newport in 1747, yet are they evidently the production of a consummate scholar and ready thinker. Right nobly does the preacher say of *S. Paul*, in the latter discourse, "He surely had a masculine and flowing eloquence, a certain majestic *simplicity* of words that entered the hearts of his hearers. . . . Had there not been a majesty in his speech, whereby he *spoke greatly of great things*, it is not likely the Lys-trians would have mistaken him for . . . *Jove's interpreter*." *America Dissected*, composed in 1752, is a series of familiar letters to friends in Ireland, rather than a literary work. In this treatise Dr. MacSparran mentions that he intended publishing *A History of New England* and there is a tradition that he actually wrote *An Account of the Narragansett Country*, but, if either ever appeared, it is not now extant. One of the most singular productions of Dr. MacSparran's facile pen was a discourse, written in 1751 and preached at the Court on Tower Hill before Thomas Carter, a criminal condemned to die for murder and soon after actually *hanged in irons*, he being the last in America to meet his end in that manner. This curious sermon is now deposited in the Registry of the Diocese of Rhode Island. There is in it no "beating about the bush," the text being St. Matthew v. 21, "Ye have heard that it was

An Account of the Author

said by them of old time, *Thou shalt not kill.*" The preacher is careful to repeat this text in the original Greek, so that the poor murderer may be assured that there is no possible loophole for escape through hermeneutic subtleties, as he must be so likely to be contemplating. One of the main propositions which the Doctor strives to establish is the somewhat evident one that "murder is an act of excessive mischief and cruelty to our neighbour." Altogether, it may well be questioned whether the criminal suffered the keener torture in listening, "in the presence of a numerous congregation," to this very personal discourse, or in the subsequent consummation of the tragedy, at the foot of Tower Hill.

It was after Dr. MacSparran's return to Rhode Island, in the ripest period of his life, while he was at the height of his commanding position in the Narragansett community, that the manuscript Diary, discovered more than a century after his death, was kept during 1743, 1744, 1745 and 1751. In it he sets down many things that testify, in the frankness of self-communion, to the great qualities of his heart as well as of his mind,—his unfeigned piety, his zeal for the souls of men, his family affection, his justice towards great and small,—and, also, it must be acknowledged, just as frankly and simple-heartedly, not a few of his own failings and foibles.

An Account of the Author

He was frequently suspicious of his friends where no good grounds for suspicion appear. Again and again was he profoundly disturbed by dreams, particularly when he saw himself separated from his friends by *water*, although measurably consoled by the absence of the added sensation of having thereby *wet his feet*. Lay-reading was an abomination in his eyes. He looked with little favour upon what he styled "New England men," among the clergy, who had not, like himself and Mr. Honyman, had the good fortune to be born in Great Britain or Ireland; bequeathing his farm for the use and support of bishops whose jurisdiction should include the Narragansett Country, *provided* that at least the *first three* should have been born or educated abroad,—a provision which would have excluded all the bishops of Rhode Island to the present moment.

At one time he records, with evident deprecation, as if derogatory to his dignity, that "necessity compelled him to pitch hay."

His low estimation of all religious teachers outside his own church sometimes led him into unseasonable remarks and occasionally into ill-timed jocularities, rebounding upon himself. There dwelt, not far from the Glebe House, a humble Quaker, of poor natural abilities and little or no education, but withal esteemed a wonderful preacher. Of so small capacity that he got his living by the most menial labour

An Account of the Author

and a very poor living at that, receiving nothing for his preaching, he was one day employed in laying a stone-wall by the roadside, when the Doctor, passing on horse-back, reined up his steed and demanded, with slightly cumbrous wit, "Well, James, how many barrels of pudding and milk will it take to make forty rods of stone-wall?" Whereupon James dropped the stone in his hands into its place and, looking straight up at his somewhat self-sufficient interlocutor, replied, "Just as many as it will take of *hireling priests* to make a *Gospel minister*." Perhaps the good Doctor had visions floating through his mind, about that moment, of some of Mr. Smibert's Siberian Tartars and methods of capturing them.

But, like very small spots on a very large sun, these petty failings of the Narragansett evangelist are lost in his really magnanimous Christian spirit, and their memory serves only to accentuate the rather obvious fact that, with all his exalted virtues, he, too, belonged among the frail sons of men. He went on his endless round of toil year after year, through a generation, preaching the Word, teaching the ignorant, lifting up the lowly, ministering by the bedside of the sick both to spirit and body,—for he frequently acted as a physician,—impressing his own elevation of character on all around him and, if any man ever did, "working while it was day." Except for him, Narragansett would not be what it is.

An Account of the Author

But at length, congenial as had been, in many aspects, his lot, there came a time when his thoughts began to turn, with eager craving, towards his childhood's home and the society of his kindred and he felt an irrepressible desire for change. In a letter to his cousin in Ireland, the Rev. Paul Limrick, written November 10, 1752, N. S., on the threshold of three-score, the weary wayfarer remarks with touching pathos, "As the shadows lengthen, as the sun grows low; so, as years increase, my longings after Europe increase also. My labours and toils are inexpressible and age makes them still more intolerable." The lithe, active youth who sought Narragansett at the age of twenty-seven, has been metamorphosed, by "the process of the years," into an exceptionally stout, unwieldy old man, half doubting the warmth of his welcome among the friends of his early days. "I *know* you would be pleased with the person and accomplishments of my *consort*," he assures his kinsman, "but how you would fancy a full-bodied fat fellow, like old Archibald of the Hass," he goes on to say, "I cannot tell till I try." Even somewhat earlier, there are mysterious intimations, in his diary, of a project for entering on a new and broader field. A scheme, which he calls, quite enigmatically, "my salt-water interest," dominates his thoughts for a considerable period. He hints at a petition, which he has presented to the Commodore

An Account of the Author

commanding the Royal squadron in North America, his countryman, Sir Peter Warren. Almost pitiful is it to observe his boyish eagerness for success, veiled under obscure intimations, and his faithful spouse's ingenious device of "a *present* to ye C——re," and we hardly know whether to smile at the simple-heartedness of the primitive offering, — "6 Hams, some Beets, an old cheese and a Barril of Apples," — sent off from Newport "on Board Vernon's vessels," like Jacob's gift to the lord of Egypt, — "a little balm and a little honey," — or to drop a tear of genuine sympathy over the evident failure of the venture. There must have been some dark and gloomy days that year, in the ordinarily sunny Narragansett Rectory, as the elderly occupants saw the autumn lengthening into winter and "ye Commodore" sent no response. Perhaps the Doctor indited a sermon, during the season, on the text, "Put not your trust in princes."

In any case, the curtain fell upon the rainbow-hued project and left no recorded sign.

It was not until the summer of 1754 that there was carried out the long cherished purpose of Dr. MacSparran to make one more visit to England, this time taking his wife with him, with an intention of seeking a provision on that shore for the rest of his days. There is a tradition that he had an alternative prospect, likewise, of being consecrated a bishop for the New England Church. But the outcome of the journey was

An Account of the Author

far more tragical than could have been anticipated. Not only was it written, in the Book of Fate, that the pilgrim should not come back with a mitre, an English bishop not being yet *persona grata* in the land of the Puritans,—it was thirty years before Seabury became the pioneer,—and that he should not even find a settlement in the British Isles, but that he should leave behind him, on that distant strand, the beloved and constant companion of a third of a century. In the early summer of 1755 Mrs. MacSparran contracted the small-pox in London. The sad incidents are best recited in the affecting entry made by the husband himself in the Narragansett Parish Register, upon his return in the latter portion of that year or the early part of 1756,—“The Doctor being returned from ye sorrowful and fatal voyage he made to England, where his wife died and was buried in Broadway Chapel burying-ground in Westm^r. She died ye 24th of June a few minutes after 12 in ye morning and was interred on ye evening of ye 25th.” It is a striking example of the childlike simplicity of the Doctor’s mind that, after detailing the bearers and the mourners, he appears to draw a shadow of comfort from continuing, “The Corpse was carried in a Hearse drawn by six Horses and two mourning coaches, one for ye service of ye bearers and ye other for ye Rev^d and two Mourners.” The spot is still pointed out where Mrs. MacSparran lies interred, in a

An Account of the Author

grassy churchyard, hard by Victoria Street in Westminster, within the sound of the feet of the mighty throng and the noise of the multitudinous traffic for ever proceeding between the Houses of Parliament and the Abbey, on the one hand, and Buckingham Palace and Victoria Station, on the other. A few years since, her nephew in the fourth degree, Mr. Daniel Berkeley Updike, the ancient inscription having become nearly illegible, caused her name, "Hannah MacSparran," to be distinctly recut upon the stone, then lying flat in the turf, near the main door of what is now called *Christ Church*. This slab, however, with many other old stones near it, has been lately sunken beneath the surface; so that no visible trace abides of the slumbering-place of the hapless visitor, who fell far from her Narragansett home.

Not much remains to be recorded concerning her consort. Although returning bereaved and baffled in his plans, he is said to have declared that "he would rather dwell in the hearts of his parishioners, than wear all the bishop's gowns in the world."

In broken spirits and with decaying vigour, but still struggling as best he could through his round of duties, two years later the summons to the aged warrior to lay down his armour came to the silent Rectory on the Pettaquamscutt, but erewhile so filled with joyous voices. After an interval of six weeks since the Rector's last entry

An Account of the Author

in his own chirography, some friendly hand inscribed upon the Narragansett Parish Register, the following record. "On ye 5th day of December A. D. 1757 ye Rev^d Doctor James MacSparran died at his House in South Kingstown, who was minister of S. Paul's Church in ye Narragansett for ye space of Thirty Seven years, and was decently interred under ye Communion Table in said Church, on ye sixth day of said month, Much Lamented by his Parishioners and all whom he had Acquaintance with."

It is almost solely due to the late enthusiastic student of Narragansett ecclesiastical records and traditions, Wilkins Updike, Esqr., of Kingston, the author of the well-known *History of the Narragansett Church*, that the memory of Dr. MacSparran has been kept green. Nor need there be conceived any nobler or more eloquent eulogy than the simple sentences, in which Mr. Updike summarizes the career of the honoured veteran.

"Thus ended," he writes, "the pilgrimage of the most able Divine that was sent over to this country by the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel. With manly firmness, and with the undaunted courage of the Christian soldier, ready to combat and die in the hallowed cause, he triumphed over all the difficulties of this laborious and untried mission. Clad in gospel armour, and inspired by a supreme love to God, he succeeded in planting the Church of the Re-

An Account of the Author

deemer here and gathered numerous devoted followers around the altar."

* * * * *

It was not until more than a century had elapsed, after the decease of Dr. MacSparran, that any monument marked his resting-place. The Church, under which he was buried, having been removed to Wickford in 1800, the spot seemed destined to be forgotten. In 1868, however, chiefly as a result of the interest created by Mr. Updike's book published a score of years before, a costly and substantial memorial of granite, surmounted by a cross, was erected by the Churchmen of Rhode Island, near the tumulus of earth traditionally marking the exact site of the grave, and dedicated, in June 1869, by the Bishop and other clergy, in the presence of several hundred deeply interested laymen. Already has the silent churchyard containing the monument, five miles south of Wickford, become a place of pilgrimage. Doubtless, as the years roll by, more and more pious feet will press the turf beneath the massive cross, in token of their veneration for the Apostle of Narragansett.



A Letter Book
&c.



MRS. MAC SPARRAN
FROM THE PORTRAIT BY SMIBERT



LETTER BOOK



Abstract of Out Services'

1743-1751



AY 29th.² Trinity & y^e Restoration.³
Mr. Plant⁴ of Newbury and Mr.
Theophilus Morris⁵ officiated for
me in their way to the Convention.⁶

1743

June 1st. The clergy met at Newport. Mr. Checkley⁷ preached. Many secret Doings to obtrude ministers on Places without their Privy or the Privy of Commissary.⁸ No Peace in y^e church if Commissary does not exert himself.

June the 5th. Mr. Morris officiated at my church and I went and officiated at Conanicut.⁹

June 11th. Went to Col. Updike's¹⁰ on my way to Coeset church.¹¹

[*June*] 12th. I officiated at Coeset church and baptized one child and gave notice of y^e Sacrament the next time, viz', 2^d Sunday in July.

June 19th. At St. Paul's.¹²

[*June*] 21. I preached at Conanicut.

July 5th. People so busy at Conanicut, by Reason of Drought & worms, could not break off their harvest to attend, so I did not go.

A Letter Book and

1743 { *July* 10th I preached at Coeset, administered y^e Eucharist, received a new Communicant, viz', Nurse Bell, *alias* Mrs. Baker. Miller Major Stafford,¹³ Dunbar, Mr. Francis¹⁴ at church etc.

July 12th Rained.

[*July*] 13. Rained all last night in great mercy to us. I have been full of melancholy and Dulness ever since Sunday night. Lord lift up the light of y^r Countenance upon me. Am now going to visit at Bro^r Jn^s.¹⁵ Lord direct our Conversation.

[*July*] 14th I visited George Hazard's wife,¹⁶ who, I think, is better. Open a door there for spiritual Conversation. He carried me over the Narrow River¹⁷ in a canoe and y^{en} swam over my Horse. I visited my Sister Robinson,¹⁸ whose sore has been cut the third time.

Recuperato eam, Domine, to her former Esteem of y^r Sacraments.¹⁹

I left my wife²⁰ with her Sister, where I also found her, and returned home with Rowland Robinson²¹ and his wife. He carried my tropick Bird²² home with him to pasture @ 3^{sh} 6^d per week. It looks like rain.

[*July*] 15th It rained all night. I have been in my Study all Day. It hath rained all Day. Stepney²³ payed 3^d per Plant for y^e Colliflowers. Capt. Ailmy²⁴ made me a present of an old cheese. Stepney brought home y^e morning $\frac{3}{4}$ of an hundred and 7 pound Sugar, which at £9 per ct.²⁵ cost me £7: 6. My wife is detained by the Rain.

[*July*] 16th. My wife came from Mr. Robinson's in Company with Billy Hazard.²⁶

[*July*] 17th Officiated at St. Paul's.

Abstract of Out Services.

[July] 18th. Anth:²⁸ Daniel Wier²⁷ and Harry²⁸ 1743
reaped the wheat.²⁹

[July] 19th My wife and I visited Anstis³⁰ and Judge Willet,³¹ & that night with moon Light the two negro's carted the wheat into the Barn, with William Gardiner's³² oxen, mare and Cart.

[July] 20. Geo. Hazard's wife wrote me she had caught cold. Answered her Letter and promised to go there on Saturday. Anstis sent two pound Butter by Moll.

[July] 21. Emblo³³ has been this morning at Mr. Robinson's³⁴ and bro't one Q' of mutton and one of Lamb and says Mrs. Ailmy²⁴ intends [coming] here this afternoon.

This afternoon Mistress Ailmy came & a little after her Husband to stay all night.

[July] 22. Capt. Ailmy and his wife and Col. Updike¹⁰ lodged here. The two former dined with us and, a little after, Mr. Seabury³⁵ arrived, who bro't me Letters, one from Mr. Morris,⁵ another from Mr. Stewart.³⁶

I doubt it will not be for y^e Good of y^e church or Morris's Comfort to come to New London.

May God rule all to his own Glory, the Good of y^e church and clergy.

[July] 23. Mr. Seabury went to Newport y^e morning. It rains today. Gracious God direct me in all my ways and cause thy Countenance to shine through and dispel the Clouds of humane (*sic*) Malice and ungrounded and endless Calumny³⁷ y^e hangs over me. And in y^e great Goodness bring to a sight and sense of his sinful ways my poor Bro' Arnold,³⁸ who seems, from no Provocation, but in obedience to the Evil

A Letter Book and

1743

one he dwells with, to oppose the Progress of y^e church in y^e poor, benighted Island.³⁹

To thee, o God, I look for Help. Mr. Gibbs⁴⁰ is come here from Newport. He is going for orders. Good Lord make him an Instrument of much Good, and let his Contemnners see, y^e thou seest not as men see; but y^e he is singled out for eminent Service in y^e church. It thunders and I believe will rain again. Prepare me for the Lord's Day and go with me to y^e House. Else send me not thither.

[*July*] 24th *Sunday*. It rained hard last night & this morning but cleared away soon enough to have a fuller Congregation than we had. I catechized y^e Negro's,⁴¹ y^e white children, read Prayers and preached. Lord enlighten y^e understanding and spiritualize the Affections of Cujo, the negro, who told me he has thought of Baptism. Prepare him, Good Lord, for such an Entrance into y^e church, y^e Kingdom here, as shall terminate in his free and welcome Admittance into y^e church triumphant, thy glorious Kingdom above. Mrs. Patty Updike⁴² lodged here last night & walked to church.⁴³ My wife was not at church. . . .

[*July*] 25th *St. James's Day*. It is fine, hot, sunshiny weather. Mr. Mumford,⁴⁴ Dr. Hooper⁴⁵ and a Scotch Dr.⁴⁶ dined with me upon fine veal Mr. Mumford bro't. In the afternoon, I visited y^e young Squire,⁴⁷ who is sick at North Kingstown and sent for me. I prayed with him and gave him some directions.⁴⁸

[*July*] 26. I visited George Hazard's wife,¹⁶ crossed y^e Narrow River, went to see sister Robinson,¹⁸ called at Esq. Mumford's,⁴⁹ got home by moon Light & found Billy Gibbs⁴⁰ here. Very hot weather these two days past.

[*July*] 27th Wrote, per Mr. Gibbs, to Mr. Roe⁵⁰ &

Abstract of Out Services.

Dr. Gardiner,⁵¹ and to Martin⁵² of Newport, to promote a collection for Gibbs. 1743

My wife had y^e Hysterick last night. Benjamin Mumford⁵³ visited us y^e evening.

[July] 28. A hot Day. My wife is gone, with her niece Anstis,⁵¹ to visit at Benjamin Mumford's. Uncle Mumford,^{55, 54} in his way to Boston, bro't me a Letter from y^e Ch. Wardens, imploring my Assistance that Mr. Morris' might not be their minister.

If God make him counselable, he will not. I wrote to the commissary & Dr. Gardiner.

[July] 29th In my study all day. My wife visited at Mr. Robinson's, viz^t her sister's, who is now, blessed be God, able to walk ab'. She visited also at Mr. Joseph Mumford's.⁵⁴ He gave her a Fan, 9sh. price. Mr. Honyman,⁵⁵ (God forgive him for venting slanders at second Hand,) makes it his Business to complain of my not doing my Duty at Warwick.

Wⁿ he was sick, I used him in a better manner and now, tho' his People complains they cannot understand him, yet I have never encouraged them to make him unhappy. Lord, cleanse his Heart from malice and Pride. Received Com. Garden's⁵⁶ L' dated July 8th 1743.

Gazzet inclosed.⁵⁷

[July] 30th William Murray fell from a Cart at Bro' Jn^o Gardiner's.⁵⁵ I went and bled him. He could speak and knew every body. Complained his neck was broke. My men made the Fence on south side of the wood Lane. Shaw⁵⁸ bro't Home my saddle for w^{ch} I paid him in Full £9. I sent £6 to Taylor for Flocks,⁵⁹ 2sh. for two chickens to Aunt Sherman.⁶⁰ Lord, hear all my Prayers & make me more lively in my Devotions.

A Letter Book and

1743 { [July] 31st Sunday. I hear W^m Murray is dead. Give me thy presence, my God, at thy house, in Instructing the negro's, in preaching, praying & praising.

Aug'st 1st 1743. Col. Homans dined with me. I wrote Bro' Arnold³⁸ an expostulatory L' upon the Causeless Abuses, he has lately given me.

Aug'st 2nd I preached at Conanicut. Capt. Paine⁶¹ promised me to deliver Mr. Arnold my letter as soon as he should come home from Milford.

I dined at Home and Col. Updike is here in order to stay all night.

We have had a shower of Rain and it's likely to be more. I complained to Col. Updike of my bad usage from Mr. Honyman⁵⁵ and Arnold.

Aug'st 3^d 1743. We have had a fine Rain a great part of last night and this morning. I am now sat down to write in Favour of Mr. Gibbs⁶⁰ 1 L' to y^e Arch Bp.,⁶² 1 L' to Bp. Londⁿ,⁶³ 1 L' to Mr. Sandford, 1 L' to the Society.

Col. Updike, Uncle Mumford and Capt. Mumford⁶⁴ lodge here tonight.

I had a L' from y^e Commissary, who is tender of Mr. Morris' and, yet, loth he should stay at New London. Lord, please to quiet and compose those People's Spirits and make them more tractable, and forgive those of the western Clergie,⁶⁵ who have too much contributed to aggravate Morris's Indiscretion and unguardedness.

Aug'st 4th 1743. The 3 Gentlemen, y^e lodged here, went to Court.⁶⁶ My men are threshing wheat.

[August] 5th Col. Updike and Uncle Mumford lodged here. I wrote a pacificatory L' to y^e Ch. Wardens of New London; but heard, this Evening,

Abstract of Out Services.

they had, *vi & armis*, opposed Morris's Entrance into y^e church. Seabury simple⁶⁷ in Countenancing them so far as to preach to y^m. A great Indignity to the Priesthood, w^{ch} y^e Clergy should properly resent & no doubt the Society will. Lord grant the Innocence or Repentance of Morris may appear. Col. Coddington⁶⁸ dined here.

1743

[*August*] 6th Col. Coddington, who lodged at Ja:^s Helmes,⁶⁹ called in his way home and so did Col. Updike.

[*August*] *Sunday the 7th* I read prayers, preached and administered y^e Eucharist to 18 persons. It rained while we were at the Altar. O y^t God would shower down his Grace into our Hearts and make us fruitful in Holiness. It rained again in the Afternoon.

[*August*] 8th *Day*. I've let my Cows into the upper after Feed and have sent Stepney to Town,⁷⁰ with Gibbs's Packet,⁷¹ to fetch nails and salmon, to pay for two Bags and buy a Pound chocolate. Mrs. Cole,⁷² her Daughter Naby, & Will^m Mumford⁷³ of Newport his two eldest Daughters dined here, & Mr. Willet⁷⁴ visited us in the afternoon, & Mrs. Peckham, Mrs. Kenny and hauty Daughter were here in the Evening.

[*August*] 9th *Tuesday*. Winnowed the wheat and we are setting out, this Afternoon, for Col. Updike's in our way to Warwick,⁷⁴ to Sam^l Chase's⁷⁵ wedding.

[*August*] 10th We set out, after Dinner, from Col. Updike's and arrived at Warwick just as the great Tempest of wind, thunder, Lightning & Rain began. I married Samuel Chase to Freelove Lippett⁷⁶ in the time of y^e Tempest. Lodged at Abraham Francis's.⁷⁴

[*August*] 11th. Dined at Mr. Lippett's⁷⁷ and then set out and reached Col. Updike's.¹⁰

A Letter Book and

1743

[August] 12. Spent this Day at Col. Updike's.

[August] 13. *Saturday*. A prodigious Rain w^{ch} hindered the Col. & I from going to dine with Col. Mauny.⁷⁸ Fair in the afternoon.

[August] 14. *Sunday*. I read Prayers and preached at Coeset Ch. & dined at Col. Updike's &, then, reached Home. My servants told me that the unhappy Mr. Arnold³⁸ is come over to the Quaker meeting. That Lewd woman will ruin him. This is a confirmatory Instance y^t the Conventicle is the Sink of y^e Ch.

[August] 15th. Capt. Benj^a Wickham⁷⁹ called here and told us Mr. Watmough⁸⁰ & wife sent us their Service in his last L'.

[August] 16th. Last night we apprehended Thieves were ab^t y^e House. I opened Manny Clark's Carbuncle⁸¹ and let out much matter. Benj^a Mumford's⁸² Eldest Son and Daughter and W^m. Mumford's two eldest Daughters⁷³ & W^m. Clark's Son Latham visited and drank Tea here, and Stepney went to Mill and Harry began to dig stones.

[August] 17th *Wednesday*. Sent Stepney to catch Col. Updike's mare who stoped by the way and he carried her to Mrs. Cole's.⁷²

Benjamin Mumford & Anthony⁸² were here talking about y^e shingling y^e church and say it will be done in two or three Days more.

Col. Updike and Jn^o Cole Esq.⁸³ supped here upon Smoaked Salmon & red Herring. A great Flux of Humors has fell into my Eyes.

[August] 18th *Thursday*. I slept better last night. My Fever is less but my Eyes still sore.

[August] 19th *Friday*.

[August] 20. *Saturday*.

Abstract of Out Services.

[August] 21. *Sunday*. Read Prayers & preached at my own Ch. Anstis²¹ & D^r. Hazard⁸⁴ dined with us. 1743
Young Jo: Whiple⁸⁵ was at Ch.

[August] 22nd. *Monday*. Mr. William Robinson & wife¹⁸ & his Son Will⁸⁶ dined with us y^t Day. I gave her 40th. to give Robert.⁸⁴

[August] 23. *Tuesday*. I immersed Mr. Thomas Eldred.⁸⁷ His witnesses, Daniel Wier,²⁷ Benjamin Mumford, Mrs. Cole, who, with Benjamin Mumford's wife, Mr. Stewart's³⁶ maid, Sarah, old Tho^r Hazard⁸⁸ and Tom Walmsley⁸⁹ were present at the Baptism, all w^{ch} People and Mr. George Hazard's wife⁹⁰ dined with us.

In the afternoon Mrs. Updike and her Daughter came and staid all night.

[August] 24. *Wednesday*. After Dinner Mrs. Updike, my wife, Miss Molly⁹¹ and Harry to wait on y^m drove to Tower Hill, thence to Curtis's⁹² and got safe Home in a Shower at night.

[August] 25. *Thursday*. I drove my wife and Mrs. Updike her Daughter to Esq^r Willet's,³¹ where we dined and were well entertained.

My twin Calves were sent there y^e morning to wean. God being Good to us, we returned all home safe at night.

[August] 26. *Friday*. After Dinner Mrs. Updike, her Son, Daughter and Jn^o Updike⁹³ took their leave and went Home.

[August] 27. *Saturday*. I drove my wife to Mrs. Cole's where we dined. She sent Jack to open y^e Gates and Bars. Got well Home.

[August] 28. *Sunday*. Read prayers and preached and gave notice of y^e Sacrament n^{xt} Sunday. *O Domine prepara nos*. I catechized the negroes and white children. Young Jo: Wh: ⁸⁵ at church.

A Letter Book and

1743

[August] 29. I drove my wife to Bro' Jn^o, where we dined and stay'd till night. He was at Newport. There we saw Mr. Willet and got Safe Home.

[August] 30. As my men mowed Sedge Island yesterday, today their gone to cart y^e Hay and Mr. Robinson has sent a load of salt Hay in two Carts. Mr. Benj^a Mumford bro't 1 qr Lamb, wth lb 5. 'Twas Town meeting. Rob' Hazard³⁴ went to Newport after my wife gave him £20, w^{ch} Thomas Gardiner³⁴ intrusted her with. Bro't Home two Load Sedge.

[August] 31st Wednesday. My men are going to help Jo: Mumford⁹⁵ to cut Corn Stalks. They returned ab' y^e midle of Afternoon. . . .

September 1st Thursday. It rains this morning.

[September] 2^d Friday. Sister Robinson and three of her Sons,⁹⁶ viz. Rob' & Caleb Hazard and Xto-pher Robinson dined here. Rob' went to Boston.⁹⁷

[September] 3^d Saturday. I took Phisick. Anthony³⁴ here at night.

[September] 4th Sunday. I catechized y^e Negro's, read Prayers, preached and administered the Eucharist to 20 persons besides myself. Bro' Jn^o's wife and Anstis & Will Martin⁹⁸ dined with us. He gave me the list of Conanicut people, viz. 434.

[September] 5th Monday. I am going to Conanicut. May God make our Journey prosperous. We lodged at Capt. Pain's.⁶¹ We had for Dinner a Breast of y^e best Veal I ever saw in y^e Country. We were used with great Civility.

[September] 6th Tuesday. We went from Capt. Pain's to Martin's, where I preached. After Service and Sermon my wife went to Newport. Capt. Paine told me he delivered my L' to Mr. Arnold,³⁸ who denyed he had Spoke to my Disadvantage, but he lyeth.

Abstract of Out Services.

Lord, lead him out of his vile way [of] Life, make 1743
him break off his unclean and Incestuous Commerce
with his Bro^r's widow and hasten his Repentance. I re-
turned back over the Ferry, called at Bro^r Jn^o and
got home at night.

[September] 7th. Judge Willet and Bro^r Jn^o dined with
me and the first stayed till late in the Afternoon.

I pray God quicken him up to Baptism. Harry
Northrup's wife⁹⁹ came for Physical Advice.¹⁰⁰

[September] 8th *Thursday*. I sent Stepney early for his
mistress. . . . Harry sledded stones this Forenoon.

[September] 9. *Friday*. My wife at Home. Mrs. Susy
Neargrass,¹⁰¹ y^t was but now Ayrault, died in tra-
vail Wednesday night.

[September] 10th *Saturday*. A great Storm of rain, w^{ch}
hindered my going to Col. Updike's on my way to
Ca[use] of few at church.

[September] 11th *Sunday*. Broken of my rest last night.
Went and officiated at Coeset Ch. and returned
home the same Day. No Sacrament *quia* no Elements
Ca[use] of few at church.

[September] 12. *Monday*. I have been all Day at Home.
Mrs. Ann Mumford⁵³ is here and I am much fatigued.

[September] 13. *Tuesday*. I visited Geo. Hazard's wife
&c. and Bro^r Jn^o, with w^m I dined. My men have
been pulling Beans. A Hot Day.

[September] 14. *Wednesday*. A fine Morning. Young Jo
Hammond¹⁰² his wife and Sister Gardiner¹⁰³ dined
here, and Mr. Paine⁶¹ called upon us. My wife is
gone to Point Judith.

[September] 15. *Thursday*. Stepney carried my Horse
and oats to Mrs. Cole's last night. Maroca¹⁰⁴ is sick.
Y^e negro's gathering Beans. Harry is gone for his
mistress to her Sister Robinson's.

A Letter Book and

1743

[*September*] 16. *Friday*. Negro's gathered Beans this morning. Tom Walmsley came the middle of the Forenoon and they began the wall to the northward of the north orchard.

[*September*] 17th. *Saturday*. Walmsley and the negro's worked upon said wall.

[*September*] 18th. *Sunday*. Read prayers and preached upon the subject of the Lord's Day at St. Paul's.

[*September*] 19th. *Monday*. Harry threshed Beans and Stepney Corn. Capt. Hill¹⁰⁵ & wife visited us.

[*September*] 20th. *Tuesday*. It blew hard and cold from y^e northwest last night and so it does y^e morning. Harry winnowed Beans y^e morning and Tom Walmsley and the two negroes are at work on the Stone wall.

Sunday night a young man named Avery & a new light ¹⁰⁶ had a Conversation with me, in w^{ch} I hope I said something y^e will do him good.

[*September*] 21st. *Wednesday*. Cold wind from north and north East. Tom Walmsley and my People at work on y^e wall to the northward of the north orchard. At night Tom went Home and my wife paid him 40ths towards his wages for 7½ Days works, viz' 2 ab't Salt Sedge, 2 ab' y^e Sled and 3½ ab' Said wall.

[*September*] 22^d. *Thursday*. It rained at the full moon. The negro's put y^e wheat straw in y^e Barn loft, mended Baskets and worked some on the wall.

[*September*] 23^d. *Friday*. We began to gather Indian Corn.¹⁰⁷ I visited Mrs. Hill¹⁰⁸ at Rowlands. She is better. Capt. Hill went with me to Tower Hill. At Case's¹⁰⁹ I had two news Papers and some Letters, [from] a Dr. Astey (?), Mrs. Walker¹¹⁰ & Uncle Mumford,⁴⁴ who advises me the Cyder Mill and Press is come and cost £3:10 Freight. I visited Mrs.

Abstract of Out Services.

Hammond¹⁰² who is sick with an Intermitting Fever 1743
& Capt. Thomas Hazard's¹⁰¹ wife who is sick likewise. I visited Mr. Jo: Mumford^{49, 95} and bo't a pound of chocolate not yet made up, and got home safe, God be praised. Troubled with y^e Head ache this afternoon.

[September] 24th *Saturday*. My Head ached all night. My men stayed out long a husking at Ephraim Gardiner's House¹¹² hard by. They are gathering Corn. Fine weather and warm these two Days.

[September] 25th *Sunday*. Catechized the negro's, read Prayers, catechized y^e white children, gave notice of y^e Communion next Sunday and preached the Second Part of my Sunday Sermon, as I did the 1st Part the Sunday before, from Acts, 20:7.

[September] 26th *Monday*. This morning Harry bro't my Cyder Screws and Mill from y^e Ferry. Benjamin Mumford carryed 2 Jugs and 12th to bring me a Gallon of Rhum from Tower Hill.

[September] 27th *Tuesday*. Bro't the timber from

Of [ober] 2nd. Read Prayers, preached & administered the Eucharist at St. Paul's.

[October] 3. Got Timber for Press at Mr. Willet's. Dawley this afternoon.

[October] 4. *Tuesday*. Got Home the Timber. Dawley here.

[October] 5. *Wednesday*. Dawley at work. Went to Col. Updike's, in the Evening, in my way to Boston.

[October] 6. *Thursday*. Drove this Day from Updike's to Robins's, 51 miles.

[October] 7th *Friday*. Reached Boston by noon. Attended the funeral of Johnny Gibbins.

A Letter Book and

- 1743 { [Otober] 8. Wrote letters to England.
[Otober] 9th Sunday. Went to church at the Chapel,¹¹³
but would not preach because of my Eyes.
[Otober] 10th Monday. Wrote more Letters. Dined
with Jemmy Smith.
[Otober] 11th. Doctor Gardiner¹¹⁴ went to Piscata-
qua¹¹⁴ at 2 o clock post meridiem and had Capt. Os-
born with him, in order to embark on the Gosport,
man of war.
[Otober] 12. Could not get my horses shod. Dined
at Mrs. Hutchinson's.¹¹⁵
[Otober] 13. A thanksgiving at Boston on acc't of
the Victory at Detingen¹¹⁶ on y^e River Mayne.
[Otober] 14. Friday. Set out in the Afternoon.
Reached Robbins's.
[Otober] 15th. Travelled 51 miles to Col. Updike's.
[Otober] 16th. Preached at my church and thro'
God's great Goodness reached Home.
[Otober] 17th I meet with many misfortunes. God
lessen and sanctify them to me.
[Otober] 18th Tuesday. My men are making stone
wall and fine weather. Billy Gardiner¹¹⁷ lodged [here]
and Sebastian Kerhaut¹¹⁸ & his sister.
[Otober] 19th Wednesday. Fine weather. After Din-
ner Mr. Robinson¹¹⁸ called and asked me to go and
see his wife at Newport. I paid him £30 and £22
to Bro' Jn^o, wh. I borrowed when I went to Boston.
[Otober] 20th Thursday. I went to Newport. Found
my sister's Breast, I think, not so bad as I expected.
If . . . , perhaps a Suppuration and Cancer, too,
may be prevented. Capt. Ailmy is bad and astmatick.
Mrs. Wilkinson¹¹⁹ has a bloody Flux, but better. I
visited Mrs. Coddington.¹²⁰

Abstract of Out Services.

[*October*] 21. I prescribed Oxymel Scylliticum¹²¹ as a vomit for Capt. Ailmy. Dined with Tom.¹²² Paid 16th 1743
to Stephen Ayrault¹²³ for Porter casks, £3:12, by the Hands of Daniel Ayrault,¹⁰¹ to his sister Goldin¹²⁴ for 400 ft. of Board, I had of Mr. Goulding. I stayed all the afternoon at Capt. Ellery's¹²⁵ waiting for the Boat. Got to Conanicut in the night, crossed to Sheffield's, no Boat. Returned [to] Martin's⁹⁸ and sent for Benjamin Thomas, who, for five shillings, bro't me to Bills.¹²⁶ I walked home in the time of Eclipse.

[*October*] 22. *Saturday*. A great Storm this Day, w^{ch} began last night of Wind and Rain. Blessed be God, who bro't me Home last night safe.

[*October*] 23^d. *Sunday*. Read Prayers and preached at St. Paul's. A cold Day, but no frost after y^e Storm.

[*October*] 24th. *Monday*. This morning my negro woman Maroca was bro't to bed of another Girl. Good God do thou direct me wh' to do with her. I am perplexed about her Conduct with Col. Updike's negro. She is a Xn, but seems not concerned about her soul nor minds her promise of chastity, w^{ch} she has often made me. A fine Day. Took up Turneps and some Potatoes.

[*October*] 25th. *Tuesday*. Wind at Southwest. A fine Day. Negro's Digging Potatoes.

[*October*] 26. *Wednesday*. Sam: Wickham¹²⁷ breakfasted here. Negro's digging Potatoes. Maroca better. Wind at Southwest.

[*October*] 27th. It rained last night. Rowland Robinson and his wife lodged here.

At Conanicut once a month all y^e winter of 1743.

At Mrs. Updike's, N: Town,¹²⁸ March 8th 1743.¹²⁹

A Letter Book and

1743-4

*M*arch 10th At Ab: Francis's.¹⁴

March 11th At Coeset.

[March] 18th At St. Paul's.

[March] 20. Tuesday. At Conanicut.

[March] 23. Good-Friday. A great Snow Storm.
Read Prayers at Home.¹³⁰

1744 [March] 25. Easter Sunday. At Home.

*A*pril 1st Preached at Home. 1744.

[April] 3rd. I officiated at Conanicut.

[April] 5. I married Daniel Weir²⁷ to Phebe
Mumford.¹³¹

[April] 8. Sunday. Preached at Coeset Ch.

*M*ay 1st 1744. I preached at Conanicut.

2nd. Sunday in May I preached at Coeset. May
13.

Monday. At Warwick. May 14.

Sunday, May 20th At King's Chappel, Boston.

Sunday, May 27th At Coeset, on my Return.

*J*une 3rd Sunday. At St. Paul's. A Funeral Ser-
mon for Mrs. Anstis Updike.¹³²

June 5th At Conanicut. Tuesday.

June 10th At St. Paul's.

June 17th At St. Paul's.

June 24th St. Jn^o Baptist's. At St. Paul's & catechized
negroes & white children.

*J*uly 1st At St. Paul's. Administered Eucharist.

July 8th At Coeset.

July 9th At Old Warwick. Administered Eu-
charist to Mr. Moses Lippert,⁷⁷ who, a few days be-

Abstract of Out Services.

fore received Clinick Baptism at y^e hands of Mr. Checkley.⁷ 1744

July 15th. At St. Paul's. Baptized two Adults and 3 children and catechized negro's & white children.

July 22^d. At St. Paul's.

[*July*] 29. At Ditto.

A^{ug} [*usi*] 5th. 1744. At Ditto. Administered Eucharist.

[*August*] *Tuesday*, 7th. At Conanicut.

[*August*] *Sunday*, 12. At Coeset & administered Eucharist to 7 persons.

[*August*] *Sund*: 19. At St. Paul's. Church'd Mistress Anstis Robinson.²¹ Catechized negroes and white children.

[*August*] *Sunday*, 26. At St. Paul's.

S^{ept} [*ember*] 2^d. *Sunday*. At St. Paul's. Adm. Eucharist. Church'd Mrs. Mary Gardiner.¹⁵

Tuesday, *Sept* [*ember*] 4th. Officiated at Conanicut. Baptized an Adult viz^t William Mott.¹³³ Married George Dunwel¹³⁴ to Phebe Tennant.¹³⁵ A Congregation of above an 100 in both Rooms. Mr. Honyman⁵⁵ of Newport and Mr. Davenport¹³⁶ of Boston both at ch. there.

Sunday, *Sept* [*ember*] 9th. At Coeset. A large Congregation.

Monday, *Sept* [*ember*] 10th. I was 51 years old.¹³⁷ I preached &c. at Ab. Francis's, in old Warwick, and baptized Mary Green, the wife of Jonathan Green, Taylor. Her maiden name was Stafford.¹³⁸ Her witnesses were Mr. Francis & his wife and Miss Molly Lippet. And returned to Col. Updike's.

[*September* 11th] *Tuesday*. In coming Home, visited y^e

A Letter Book and

1744

widow Thomas, Capt. Cole's¹⁴² sick wife and Mrs. Cole,^{7a} who has dislocated her Elbow. Y^t night Billy & Harry Vassal lodged at my House.

[September 12th] *Wednesday*. Billy Vassal bo't my Tropick Bird¹³⁹ for £35 sterling. Dr. Hazard and Betty Gardiner¹⁴⁰ went to Conanicut to Billy Hazard's¹⁴⁶ wedding.

[September 13th] *Thursday*. They are both gone again to Mr. Robinson's¹⁴¹ to the Infair.¹⁴²

Sunday, 16th *Sept^r*. Preached at St. Paul's.

[September 20th] *Thursday*. W^m on the Hill in a great passion about my new stone wall by y^e Rock.¹⁴³ My People helpt to raise the Bridge.¹⁴⁴

[September 21st] *Friday*. Mr. Cazneau carried away the Tropick Bird by Mr. Vassal's order, who, by him, sent me Bills for £35, sterling.¹⁴⁵ I wish he may prosper with him. In my Study.

[September 22nd] *Saturday*. Wind south. Men at work on y^e wall. In my Study. Benj. Mumford, Anthony, Jn^o Goodbody here. My Humbird¹⁴⁶ came home.

Sunday, 23rd *Sept^r*. Go with me to y^{re} House, o Lord, open our Hearts and, by thy Spirit, Seal Instruction to us.

Pardon and remove all my unworthiness of every sort.

Monday, 24th *Sept^r*. 1744. Visited Abigail Sampson, a sick Mustee.¹⁴⁷ She is desirous to be admitted into ch. Lord, pardon her sin, give her Faith in X Jesus, and, in y^r strength, enable her to resolve upon and live a new life. Went and came, through the River,¹⁴⁸ Safe in my Chair.¹⁴⁹ O God to thee be y^r Praises of all my Preservations.

[September 25th] *Tuesday*. It rains this morning.

Abstract of Out Services.

Wind at so. west. My wife indisposed. . . . I doubt we shall be disappointed in our visit to Mrs. Ailmy's.¹⁴ 1744

[September 26th] *Wednesday*. Visited Mrs. Ailmy's in Boston Neck.¹⁵⁰ Afternoon, visited Jeoffrey Watson,¹⁵¹ a sick Person.

[September 27th] *Thursday*. Visited Mrs. Cole, whose Arm has been dislocated. Heard there that Nath: Coddington¹⁵² is past Recovery.

[September 28th] *Friday*. Visited Mr. Robinson's sick children¹⁵³ in Point Judith.¹⁵⁴ In my Return, paid Joseph Mumford's Son Dick¹⁵⁵ £13:17:6, in full of all Acct's.

Saturday Sept [ember] 29th. Paid off Tho: Peckham's Acc't. Studied. It is now certain y^t Taylor,¹⁵⁶ Mr. Coddington¹⁵⁷ and Sueton Grant,¹⁵⁸ three of the four Persons, y^t were blown up with Gunpowder, are dead and y^t Mr. Gidley's¹⁵⁹ life is dispaired of.

Sunday Sept [ember] 30. Catechized the negroes and white children. Read Prayers and preached suitable to y^e occasion of the above accident.

Post Meridiem. Visited [and] pray[ed] with my wife's Grandmother¹⁶⁰ and visited Jeoffrey Watson.

October

Monday 8^{ber} 1st. Dr. Hazard visited Bill,¹⁶⁶ who also sent for me.

Tuesday 2nd *do*. I visited Bill. Went to Conanicut, but, the people not being warned, I did not preach, but proceeded to Newport and attended Mr. John Gidley's funeral, the fourth and last of y^e four Persons blown up with Gunpowder. I had a Ring, Scarf and Gloves.¹⁶¹ Mr. Honyman preached his funeral Sermon. I lodged at Daniel Ayrault's.¹⁶²

A Letter Book and

- 1744 { [October] *Wednesday* 3rd. Agreed with Capt Dennis¹⁶⁵ ab't Tom Commock's¹⁶⁴ share of the Prize, in behalf of Tom Walmsley, his Master, for £19 cash, £69:9 in sugar. Gave Mr. William Mumford¹⁶⁵ an order on him w^{ch} he accepted.
Supped at Mr. M's and lodged at Capt. Wilkinson's.¹¹⁹
- [October] *Thursday*, 4th. Was sent for to my wive's grandmo^{r's} funeral,¹⁶⁶ who died but y^t Day but she was buried before I could get there.
- [October] *Friday*, 5th. My wife made a visit of Condolence to her Mo^r.¹⁶⁷
- [October] *Saturday*, 6th. At Home. My People all this week on stone wall and Tom 4 Days.
- [October] *Sunday*, 7th. Read Prayers, preached, administered y^e Eucharist. Anstis went y^t Day to Westerly to be at a Husking instead of the Sacrament, w^{ch} she has not received since she lay in. Lord give her a sight of her sin and rouse her up from her sad [ind]ifferency in Religion.
- [October] *Monday*, 8th. My two negroes digging stones. I went to Boston Neck, this afternoon. Long Will's wife¹⁶⁸ dined with us. I gave her a Bible for her Daughter Cook. I lodged at Mrs. Ailmy's.
- [October] *Tuesday*, 9th. Preached at Conanicut. My Discourse turned chiefly on y^e Accident¹⁵⁷ of blowing up y^t happened to Sueton Grant, Nath^l Coddington, Jn^o Gidley and one Mr. Taylor, y^t are all dead.
- [October] *Wednesday*, 10th. At Home.
- [October] *Thursday*, 11th. At Home.
- [October] *Friday* 12th. At Home. Uncle Mumford lodged here last night. It is a rainy Day. Tom has worked 4 Days y^t week.
- [October] *Saturday*, 13th. Tom & my men upon y^e

Abstract of Out Services.

Stone wall. I went to Col. Updike's after Dinner and lodged all night. 1744

[October] Sunday 14th. Read Prayers and preached at Coeset. Returned in my Chair, drawn by Mrs. Updike's chaise Horse, old Joe, to y^e Col's and n^x morning being

[October] Monday, 15th in my way Home bo't of Xtopher Phillips¹⁶⁹ one Side of Sole another ditto of upper Leather for my negroe's Shoes. Y^e cost me £3:16: & he & I are clear. I called and left the leather at Benjamin Mumford's to be made up. Tom here y^s afternoon.

[October] Tuesday, 16. Tom & my men at work on the wall.

[October] Wednesday 17. Ditto on y^e wall.

[October] Thursday 18. It is a storm of rain. Wind at North west. My wife put her red Durance Petticoat¹⁷⁰ in the Frame and Betty¹⁴⁰ and she is at work thereon and Dr. Hazard is reading Physick.¹⁷¹

November 4th. At St. Paul's. Administered Eucharist.

[November] 6th. I officiated at Conanicut. This sent home Nov^r 7th by Mr. Mason.¹⁷²

[November] Sunday the 11th. At Coeset & administered Eucharist.

[November] 12. At Old Warwick and returned home yⁱ night.

[November] 18th. Officiated at Home at St. Paul's. Catechized y^e negro's & baptized Abigail Sampson,¹⁷³ a Mustee woman of a^{bt} 50 years or more.

[November] 25th. Officiated at St. Paul's and married George Read and Eleanor Read¹⁷⁴ in the church,—a thing too litle (*sic*) practiced among us.¹⁷⁵

A Letter Book and

1744

Decem' 2^d. 1744. *Sunday*. Officiated at St. Paul's.
[*December*] 9th At Esq^r Martin's on Conan-
icut.

[*December*] 16. At St. Paul's.

[*December*] 23. At St. Paul's.

January 1st. [*Circumcision*. At Home.

January 6th. 1744.¹⁷⁶ At St. Paul's.

[*January*] On *Sunday the 13th* I officiated at
Conanicut.

[*January*] *The 20th*. At St. Paul's.

[*January*] *The 27th*. At St. Paul's.

¶ But on *Sundays the 3^d, 10th, 17th and 24th of February*
I officiated at my own House to larger Congregations
than usually meet at y^e Season at the ch. This oc-
casioned by a humor y^t for sometime has distilled
into y^e upper lids of my Eyes, and was then so bad
y^t I could not bear the external air.

Feb [ruary] 25th Rode in company with my wife
and her niece Elizabeth Gardiner¹⁷⁷ to Capt.
Hill's.¹⁰⁵ Stepney attended us.

[*February*] 26th Rode from Hill's to Uncle Mumford's
of Groton.⁴⁴

[*February*] 27th. *Ash-Wednesday*. Tarried at Mr.
Mumford's and officiated to a few people there.

[*February*] 28th Went over to New London where
I had been often importuned to go and long expected.

March 1 & 2^d. At Mr. Mathew (*sic*) Stewart's¹⁷⁸
of New London.

[*March*] 3^d. Being Sunday, read Prayers,
preached and administered y^e Eucharist in St. James's
ch. in New London.¹⁷⁹

Abstract of Out Services.

Here I found fresh Instances of Mr. Morris's' Ingratitude and Indiscretion, who represents me as his Enemy, tho' he would have been ruined if I had not befriended him. I wish him well. May God give him more Solidity and more Grace and with y^t a greater Discernment of his own Foibles and of others Pretences of Friendship to him. 1744

[*March*] 10th. Officiated again at New London and baptized a child by the name of Elizabeth,¹⁸⁰ Daughter of Mathew Stewart, born during our Stay in his House.

[*March*] 17th. Officiated at St. Paul's.

[*March*] 24th. At Ditto.

[*March*] 31. At Ditto.

April 7th. At St. Paul's & baptized Jn^o Wier,¹⁸¹ a child. 1745

[*April*] 12. *Good Friday*. At St. Paul's. Preached and baptized Robert Dickson, a child.

[*April*] 14th. *Easter Sunday*. At St. Paul's, w^{ch} put me out of my ordinary Course of supplying Coeset, so y^t I did not go there, as usual, on y^e 2^d [Sunday in the month,] but officiated at Coeset

April 21st. and baptized Samuel King,¹⁸² a child, and y^e Day before at Old Warwick, viz. 20th and appointed y^e 3^d Sunday for their supply during this Summer.

[*April*] 21st 1745. In my return from Coeset I married James Boon¹⁸³ to Mary Updike,¹⁸⁴ Daughter of Richard deceased, at the house of her Uncle, Col. Daniel Updike and reached Home late y^t night.

[*April*] 22^d. I rode 5 miles from Home and baptized child 7 years old called Christopher Dickinson.¹⁸⁵

April 28th. *Sunday*, 1745. Officiated at St. Paul's.

A Letter Book and

1745

May 2nd 1745, *being Thursday*. My first, best and most principal Servant was drowned out of the Skow, w^{ch} sunk and Stepney¹⁸⁶ could not swim, but Harry, who could escaped.

[*May*] 3^d. We found his Body and y^e Afternoon rode 5 miles and administered Clinick Baptism to Edrd Sherman.¹⁸⁷

[*May*] 4th. I preached his Funeral Sermon to a great Assembly of negro's in the ch. & interred him in y^e ch. yard.

[*May*] 5th. *Sunday*. Officiated at St. Paul's.

[*May*] 7th. At Conanicut.

May 12th. *Sunday*. Officiated at St. Paul's &c.

May 16th. Rode 30 miles up into y^e wilderness¹⁸⁸ and lodged at Samuel Cooper's.¹⁸⁹

[*May*] 17th. Preached at said Cooper's, receiving one child¹⁹⁰ into y^e Congregation, formerly baptized by Mr. Pigot,¹⁹¹ and baptized another,¹⁹² both y^e children of one Howard, an Englishman.

Dined with Major Browne, an Anabaptist, who, being at ch., invited me, and from there, in the Afternoon, rode 14 miles to Xtopher Lippet's,¹⁹³ who lives well and kind[ly] entertained my Companion, Benj^a Mumford, and myself.

[*May*] 18th. Rode 12 miles from Mr. Xtopher Lippet's at Mr. Francis's of Old Warwick in y^e Rain, as we had done all day to Cooper's on y^e 16th. It was Quaker General Meeting,¹⁹⁴ so I did not preach at Francis's as usual.

[*May*] *Sunday*, 19th. Officiated at Coeset ch. Few people. They are all gone to y^e Frolick of y^e general Meeting at Greenwich. I reached Home, without eating or drinking, before sun set.

22 miles y^t Day.

Abstract of Out Services.

[*May*] 20th. I reposed myself at Home. We had a visit from Misses Betty Cole¹⁹⁵ and Betty Mumford,¹⁹⁶ y^e latter, Mr. Honyman's Grandaughter (*sic*). 1745

Mr. Whitefield¹⁹⁷ has been one Sunday at Providence and two at Newport. Small numbers attend him now to w^t did some years ago.¹⁹⁸ There is a change somewhere, in him or them.

May 21. Tom Walmsley is here to help Harry to Hough, and Mrs. Hatch¹⁹⁹ to mend my Cassock. I am now about sitting down to study. Lord God direct me to a suitable subject and enable me to write upon it to the Purpose of Edification.

May 22^d 1745. My wife and I have been married this Day 23 years.²⁰⁰ For y^e great Goodness to us, all this time, Lord make us truly and fruitfully thankful and give us y^e Presence and Blessing in all times to come.

My Spouse's head aches. Tom and Harry howing and picking Peas. A Messenger came for me to attend Edward Sherman's Funeral¹⁸⁷ tomorrow. He dyed this morning. Yesterday poor Mary Willet²⁰¹ visited here, in company with her niece, Mrs. Gardiner,²⁰² and, in the Evening, her Husband, Br^o Jn^o.

May 23^d. I preached a Funeral sermon at William Sherman's, in N. Kingstown, and buried his Son Edward, who dyed of a Decay and to wh^m I administered clinick Baptism on the 3^d Day of this May. Upon my Return Home I found at my House Br^o Jn^o's wife, his Daughter, Anstis Robinson, Mistress Holmes²⁰³ and Mrs. Eliot,²⁰⁴ to whom soon came Roland Robinson, Capt. Holmes²⁰³ and Tho.^s Gardiner to carry y^m to Boston Neck. Mrs. Eliot told me Mr. Whitefield was gone from Newport and waited on Mr. H——n,²⁰⁵ the Saturday before he

A Letter Book and

1745 went, to ask his Pulpit but was refused. Mr. Bourse²⁰⁶ can tell me what passed between y^m. Bennet²⁰⁷ came to see y^e Chaise and says he will come tomorrow to put a new Fellow in the wheel.

May 24th Harry is gone this morning for Molasses, but stays long. Stepney, poor Boy, is dead and I have no Servant I can now so well depend upon to go and come quick and [do] his errands well.

[*May*] 25th Bennet put a Fellow in the wheel, and Harry carryed the Chaise to Mr. Duglass's.²⁰⁸

[*May*] 26. *Sunday*. It rained, but I went to ch. in y^e chair, Harry and y^e young Horse. I preached to ab' 30 People.

[*May*] 27th *Monday*. Harry hoed Potatoes and, in the Evening, bro't Home the chaise. It rained, so y^t Jn^o Gardiner did not sheer. Jn^o Goodbody²⁰⁹ here.

[*May*] 28. *Tuesday*. Br^o Jn^o sheered.²⁰⁹ My [wife] went in the chaise, with litle (*sic*) Nab Gardiner²¹⁰ and Bolico.²¹¹ Jn^o Goodbody followed. They bro't the 50 lbs. wool, I bo't of Jn^o in winter. All this Day in my Study.

[*May*] 29. *Wednesday*. Jn^o Goodbody took Phisick again.

[*May*] 30. *Thursday*. My wife, Jn^o Goodbody & litle Abigail Gardiner went to sheering at Rowland's. Bro't home 12 lbs. wool Anstis owed her for work. Capt. Sweet²¹² came and I wrote his will, wth was witnessed by Jeffry Watson, Tho^s Peckham and myself. After they went, Jeffry and I had some talk of the Anabaptists. I pray God that he may be in earnest about Religion and y^t w^t I said may be blessed for his Instruction & persuasion. Benjⁿ Mumford dined with me and acquainted me y^t Cæsar, the Negro, has preached, for two Sundays past to the Qua-

Abstract of Out Services.

kers, at their Meeting house in South Kingstowne. 1745
Deputy Gov^r Robinson²¹³ present.

[May] 31. *Friday*. Jn^o Goodbody took Phisick. It rained.

June 1st 1745. Saturday. A clear Day, Wind at North. Harry has been this 4 Days carting wood out of Mrs. Cole's⁷² Farm to y^e upward Pond.²¹⁴ Grant, Good Lord, I may have better Fortune in boating y^e wood than the last, in the last Boatload whereof I lost my dear Servant Stepney. Harry is come home about two o'clock, has carted 16 Load, saw a Bear,²¹⁵ last night in Mrs. Cole's Farm, & has bro't home Pea Sticks. We expect Mrs. Ailmy. May God shower down upon us his Holy Spirit tomorrow, being Whit Sunday, as he did on his Servants at Pentecost, and may the Eucharist convey to us in a sensible manner, if it be thy will, thy Grace and Holy Spirit. Amen, Amen, Lord Jesus.

Received a letter on Thursday from Dr. Gardiner, on Friday from Samuel Mason dated in London March 18th, in Capt. Adams. (*sic*)

Give us, if it be y^r blessed will, victory over our French Enemies at Cape Breton²¹⁶ &c.

June 2^d Sunday. Officiated at St. Paul's, administered the Eucharist to 22 inclusive, being Whit Sunday.

June 3^d A verry Hott Day. Harry hoeing at B—neck.²¹⁷ I wrote to Mr. Vassal.

June 4th This morning I am going to preach at Conanicut. Lord God, prosper y^r work in my Hands, I beseech thee, increase y^e Prospect.

I preached at Conanicut y^r Day to a small Congregation, about 15, and had a tedious calm Passage Home.

June 5th A Northerly Breeze this Forenoon. Maroca

A Letter Book and

1745

carried a Calf Skin to Paul Woodbridge²¹⁸ & went upon Tower Hill. Jn^o Goodbody here taking Physick and picking wool.

June 9th. 1745. Mr. Lyons²¹⁹ preached for me & [*June*] 10th my wife & Lyons is gone to visit at Will Brown's.²²⁰

[*June*] 11th *Tuesday*. Went in Company with y^e Rev^d Messrs. Lyons and Gibbs,⁴⁰ (the last of w^{ch} arrived from Symsbury,²²¹ via New London, last night,) to Newport and lodged at Capt. Wilkinson's.

June 12th. 1745. Convention at Newport. Mr. Henry Caner²²² preached before the Clergy, viz. the Commissary,⁸ Dr. MacSparran, Mr. Honyman,⁵⁵ Mr. Millar,²²³ Mr. Usher,²²⁴ Mr. Punderson,²²⁵ Mr. Checkley,⁷ Mr. Lyons,²¹⁹ Mr. Thompson,²²⁶ Mr. Gibbs⁴⁰ and Mr. Beach.²²⁷

I am sorry to see y^e the Party Spirit prevails, & y^e Mr. Honyman⁵⁵ is so silly as to join the New England²²⁸ men, in their selfish Schemes. I observe they are driving at the Destruction of the Glebe Scheme, but hope the Society will see the good Effect of it and insist upon it.

June 13th. The Clergy, all but Mr. Checkley, who went home, dined at Capt. Jn^o Brown's.²²⁹ I visited Mr. Bourse,²⁰⁶ in Company with Beach, Lyons and Gibbs.

June 14th. Dined at Mrs. Mumford's, upon the Hill,²³⁰ in Company with all Mrs. Cole's⁷⁸ children. My God extricate Jn^o Cole²³¹ out of the Difficulties, he has involved himself in. Calm his Passions and prevent his ruining himself and grieving his Mo^r. I came home y^e Afternoon.

June 15th. Mr. Punderson and his wife dined at my House, as they drank Tea there on the 10th. He is

Abstract of Out Services.

to preach at Westerly²³² tomorrow. Mr. Lyons and Gibbs came before y^r went off. 1745

June 16th Mr. Lyons preached for me at St. Paul's and Mr. Gibbs at Coeset, and y^e next day I hope will do so at Old Warwick.

June 17th After Dinner Mr. Lyons visited at Mr. Brown's.²²⁰ Miss Browne says she intends never to marry.

June 18th Mr. Lyons here writing Letters.

June 19th Mr. Lyons still here writing.

June 20th Mr. Lyons took his Leave, called at Brown's. The same Tune,²³³ as he tells me in his Letter from Case's.²³⁴

June 21st Friday. Our People busy in making Hay.

June 22^d Saturday. Tom and Harry put the Hay in y^e Barn. Tom has been here about 5 Days y^r week. I payed him £8 Bill & gave him some Turnips.

June 23^d Sunday. Catechized y^e Negro's & white children, read Prayers and preached at St. Paul's. My wife sick and not at church. Br^o Jn^o and his wife and Daughter Ab: dined here, as did Sebastian Carhort, Stewart's man, in his way to Boston. I sent Lyons' L^r and one of my own to Dr. Gardiner.

June 24th My oxen went to George Hazard's in the Neck. Harry began to hill Corn. Thunder and a little Rain in y^e night.

June 25th Harry hilling Corn. I bled George Fowler^{234 1-2} and [gave] Maroca one or two Lashes for receiving Presents from Mingo. I think it was my Duty to correct her, and w^ever Passion passed between my wife and me on y^r occasion, Good L^d forgive it.

A Letter Book and

1745

I bo't 13 lbs. veal of Jn^o Browne, 9^d per lb., 1osh.

June 26th It rained hard last night, is a foggy morning, but seems [as] if it would clear up. Bro' Jn^o's wife sent us a Loin of veal. Harry is a hilling. Clear y^a Afternoon. Wind at South West. All my Negro's dined upon green Peas.

June 27th Harry hilling Corn. Jn^o Goodbody came here the night before. I was angry with Harry. Misses Betty Cole¹⁹⁵ & Mumford,¹⁹⁶ W^m. Sherman's wife & Daughter¹⁹⁷ dined here on green Pease.

June 28th Friday. Harry went to hill Corn in the Neck. I carryd my wife to Br^o Jn^o's in the Chaise. She carried green Peas for her Mo', not y^a come. Gave some to Phebe Weir and 4sh. to Daniel for weaving her Mo'^a Linnen. It came up Rain from y^e North West and continued more than a hour from Sunset.

June 29th Saturday. In y^e Neck hilling. Alice Gardiner²³⁵ dined with us. It has rained a good many showers from y^e North y^a Day. My wife in better Health. L^d prepare us for sanctifying y^r holy Day tomorrow and go with us to y^r House & make us more than ever sensible of & thankful for y^r Goodness.

30 *June, 1745.* Read Prayers & preached at St. Paul's. Mistress Ailmy dined with us.

July 1st 1745. Monday. As we were preparing to go to Mrs. Cole's, my niece Anstis came and we stayed and dined at Home. She complained of bad usage from her next neighbour on y^e north side. God Almighty give him a due Sight of and Compunction for all his sins, his Ad:²³⁶ and Falseness of Heart in a particular manner, and prevent his talk-

Abstract of Out Services.

ing Tongue's doing Mischief. Convert and bring him back to y^e ch., if it be his blessed will. After dinner we went to Mrs. Cole's. 1745

July 2^d Lodged at Mrs. Cole's. I rode one of her Mares to Bissel's.²³⁷ He is in my Debt notwithstanding his muttering and whispering about y^t I was in his. I dined with him and then went to visit Mistress Essex,²³⁸ who had lately a Shock with an Apoplectick Fit. I fear they are poor, and Ev. went from thence to Esq^{re} Ephraim Gardiner's²³⁹ and left 30 sh. with him to give them, and returned to and lodged at Mrs. Cole's.

July 3^d Wednesday. Dined at Mrs. Cole's, came home in the Afternoon & found Thomas Walmsley here a mowing.

July the 4th Tom Walmsley here again today. It is now about 1 and has set in for a heavy North East Rain. The 3 Companys of Land Forces sailed from Newport on Tuesday for Lewisbourg,²⁴⁰ besieged by the English. Good Lord preserve and prosper, in all Respects, Lieut. Edward Cole,²⁴¹ the young [man] belonging to my ch. Grant him Favour in thy Sight and in the Sight of the Superior officers, especially Commodore Warren,²⁴² to whose Favour I have presumed to recommend him. I am now about writing to England. Good Lord grant y^t no ill use shall be made of the Truths I shall write. Suggest proper tho'ts and Expressions. This Account transmitted by letters of the 4th of July 1745.

July 4th 1745. In the Afternoon of this Day, about 6 of y^e Clock, we have heard, at the least, 150 great Guns from Newport, w^{ch} I imagine, by their manner, to be Guns of Rejoicing and hope y^t news of the taking Lewisbourg,²⁴³ alias Cape Breton, is arrived,

A Letter Book and

1745

from whence arises this Smoaky, noisy Joy. May God, in whose hands our Hearts are and has y^e Superintendence over our Passions, make us joyful in a Ch'n manner and to manifest the same by Behaving suitable to all our Blessings. Let not the People's Joy throw y^m into fresh Provocations, by Sinful Excesses, w^{ch} they too commonly do. Samuel Browne²⁴⁴ visited me this Afternoon and we have had a blessed Rain. Tom Walmsley half a Day. My Lⁿ to the Society, originals and Duplicates No. 1:2, to Dr. Bearcroft²⁴⁵ ditto, to the Archbishop Ditto, to Mr. Sandford Ditto, dated this 4th of July 1745. Lewisbourg taken. May God countenance my writings and all my other Proceedings.

July 5th Fair weather and cool all Day. Tom & Harry mowing on the Hill. Bentley²⁴⁶ his wife, Benjamin Mumford,²⁴⁷ (who p^d me 50 sh. Contribution & had orders to give my Ac^a Credit for 30 shillings I gave Mistress Essex, and he to take said sum out of offerings in his hand,) and Anstis all visited here this Afternoon & Mrs. Ailmy was here also.

July 6th Mrs. Ailmy staid all night. Tom, Harry and Emblo raking Hay. Finished writing to Mr. Randal & others.

July 7. Sunday. Officiated and administered the Eucharist at St. Paul's. Gave my English Letters to Mr. Cole²⁴⁸ to carry to Boston. He promised to come to my House for more; as he does not go away till Wednesday. Mrs. Gardiner²⁴⁹ dined and left her Daughter Aby here & Mrs. Ailmy who staid here the night before went Home with her.

July 8th Wrote letters to Commodore Warren, as I had done to y^e Archb^p on y^e same subject before.²⁵⁰ Lord raise up Friends in this ma^a, if it be y^r will I should succeed in it. If not, let w^t I have done not

Abstract of Out Services.

turn out to my Dishonour or Disadvantage. Joseph Northrup,⁵¹ Taylor, at work here and Tom Walmsley stacking Hay &c. 1745

July 9th Tuesday. Harry mowing, but did not finish on the Hill as I expected. My [wife] went on a visit to her Niece Anstis Robinson and carried Penelope Dyer in her chaise and Miss Pine rode on Horseback. Jo Northrup's Mare, y' swam over to Jn^o Smith's Farm,⁵² was found by him y' Evening. Lord I thank thee for y' Goodness of this Day. My wife complained of the want of Manners in Kit [M?]'s Argil, who rode out of the way rather than let down Jn^o Smith's Barrs; but Penelope Dyer, by laying a Pole across Jn^o Smith's gate made it nec^y for him to get down.

July 10th Wednesday. I dreamed⁵³ last night y' a Boat upset with me and was refused Help from y' Shore. Good Lord grant y' it may portend no Evil to me, especially y' it may not forebode the Refusal of the Salt water Interest⁵⁴ I have been longing for. But as I went thro' water first, and did not feel my Feet wet or cold and waked floating, I hope there is no great evil final Consequence to be feared from it. Jo: Northrup and his Boy here to Day, as they were yesterday.

July 11th Thursday. Mr. Peebles, Mr. Benjⁿ Mumford & Daniel Wier here to Day. Jo Northrup finished my two Jackets & 2 p^r Breech's. I paid £1:17 for his work. Went on a visit to Br^o Jn^o, where we found Aunt Sherman,⁶⁰ Aunt Kynion⁵⁵ and uncle Henry's wife. Mrs. Ailmy gave me £3. It has been an exceeding hot Day. My wife, Litle Nabby and I got safe home in the chaise, blessed be God.

July 12. Friday morning. I got up before Sunrise. Litle wind at South. I dreamed last night I saw Dr.

A Letter Book and

1745 Gardiner coming in a chaise. I was going to conduct him to my House, but a great Deal of water stopt us. Good Lord avert Troubles if y^t be signified by water of w^{ch} I have now dreamed twice as I do often. Jn^o Cole's Boy carryed the Commodore's Letters under Mr. Apthorp's Cover.^{256, 284} Prosper me, o Lord, in this thing, if it be y^r will.²⁵⁰ My wife is going to walk to Ben Mumford's.

Mr. Mumford bro't my wife Home not well. Capt. Hill and his wife & Anstis visited here y^a Afternoon.

Capt. Hill tells me the agreeable news of the Assembly's allowing King George Ninigret²⁵⁷ to give 20 Acres more for a Glebe, as an addition to y^e 20 his Bro^r gave and he has given it out of Clark's Farm. It is worth 20£ per Acre. I have promised to get the Society's Draught, to draw a Deed by.

July 13th Necessity obliged me²⁵⁸ to pitch Hay y^a Forenoon. We topt and finished 3 Stacks. Col. Updike, Mrs. Ailmy and her sister Kynion dined with us, and the Col. drew an Act of Assembly, to exempt the Clergy from Rates,²⁵⁹ w^{ch} they are to pray for.

July 14th Sunday. Officiated at St. Paul's. A very hot Day. This evening it thundered and lightened and we had a plentiful and blessed Rain. Rain down the Influences of y^r Spirit upon my Soul, o Lord &c. Capt. Hill¹⁰⁵ his wife, Anstis & Roland²¹ dined with [us] after ch. & Mr. Updike⁴⁷ Jr. has carry^d my Dr. for y^e Deed.²⁵⁷

July 15. Monday, 16. Tuesday, 17. Wednesday, 18. Thursday. Mowing and making Hay. We finished mowing this 18th Day. I have been to see Anstis, who is sick, and my wife, upon my Return, went thither to stay all night.

July 19th Friday. My wife not come Home. Fine

Abstract of Out Services.

Hay-weather. Strong wind all Day yesterday and y^e morning from y^e Southwest & blows strong. Rowland bro't Home my wife. Anstis better. He bo't 12 lbs. Sugar, @ 2:8 pr lb.²⁵ We finished stacking our Hay. It thunders and looks like Rain this Evening. Lord prosper my Journey²⁶⁰ tomorrow and prepare Mrs. Essex²³⁸ &c. for the Holy Sacrament. 1745

July 20th Saturday. Thunder & Lightning & Rain last night. I am going to Coeset. Go with me, my God. Administered y^e Eucharist to Mrs. Essex, a Clinick, and Mrs. Bently²⁴⁶ and Molly Smith. A thunder storm while I was there. I went and lodged at Col. Updike's.¹⁰

July 21st Sunday. Officiated at Coeset ch. and administered the Sacra't and went to Mr. Francis's¹⁴ of Warwick.

July 22^d Last night, being surfeited with the Heat the preceding Days, was taken with a severe vomiting. Towards Day it ceased. I preached to a small Congregation and, the night following, was seized with as severe a Purging, w^{ch} has much reduced me.

July 23^d Tuesday. All Day at Mr. Francis's, not being able to proceed to Providence, as I intended. Sent Abraham for Mr. Checkley,⁷ but he could not come. Jn^o Cole³¹ & Lodowick Updike⁴⁷ called to see me in their way from Boston. They acquainted my wife, at Mr. Updike's where she was on a visit, with my Illness and she and Molly Browne^{250, 233} came to me y^e night and found me better.

July 24th Wednesday. This afternoon got to Col. Updike's¹⁰ very weak and feeble.

July 25th Thursday. Got Home and Molly Browne went home in the afternoon, after eating some green Corn.

A Letter Book and

1745

July 26. Rowland Robinson²¹ & his wife and Molly Bissel,²¹⁷ Col. Updike his wife and mo' in Law, Mrs. Godfrey,²⁶¹ Molly Updike,⁹¹ litle Molly Wanton,²⁶⁶ Betty Cole¹⁹⁵ and Betty Mumford¹⁹⁶ and Lodowick, with Mrs. Ailmy⁴⁴ and Br^o Jn^o¹¹⁵ wife all here together. So much Company fatigues me at one time.²⁶³

July 27th Saturday. At Home.

July 28th Sunday. Officiated at St. Paul's.

July 29th At Home.

July 30th Wrote Mr. Lyons,²¹⁹ Capt. Hill¹⁰⁵ &c.

July 31st Wednesday. I dined with Anstis²¹ whither I and my wife went on a visit.

Aug^[ust] 1st Thursday. At Home.

[August] 2^d Friday. At Home, and so also the 3rd. viz^t Saturday. Very great Drowth.

Aug^[ust] 4th Sunday. We are going to ch. O Lord, give us thy Presence to go along with us and bless all y^r People, y^r worship thee y^r Day in publick, and forgive those y^r are wilfully absent and pity those that are necessarily so.

August 5th I went to Br^o Jn^o¹¹⁵ & lodged there all night.

August 6th I preached at Conanicut and from there went to Newport where I stayed till Friday morning. Mr. Honyman,⁵⁵ by a Fall from his Horse was disabled from officiating at all the last Sunday in July and could only read Prayers the first Sunday in August. But all his People, roundly and without exception, went to y^e several meetings. His strange Condu&t has given his People inconsistent Principles, and lessened y^r Reverence, they were noted for, to y^e Clergy.

Abstract of Out Services.

August 9th Friday. Came Home from Newport. Col. Updike¹⁰ and his wife has lodged here 4 Nights, being Court time.⁶⁶ 1745

August 10th Saturday. Harry drove my wife and me to Mrs. Cole's,⁷² in Company with Mrs. Updike,³⁶¹ where we dined and returned home at night.

Aug^r 11th Mr. Francis¹⁴ came on Friday. Stayed till Sunday. I officiated at St. Paul's and catechized the white children & expounded to y^m

Aug^r 12th Monday. Anstis²¹ is here. I am preparing for Charlestown to execute Ninigret's Deed²⁶⁴ of the Glebe Land. Lord, prosper my Journey.

Aug. 13th I arrived at Col. Champlin's,²⁶⁵ last night, and preached at his House y^s Day. I find Col. Stanton²⁶⁶ puts *remoras*²⁶⁷ in the way and alledges he must confer with Ninigret's Trustees before he can pitch on the Spot where the last 20 acres is to be.

Aug^r 14th I came from Col. Champlin's to Capt. Hill's¹⁰⁵ last [night] and got Home y^s Day in y^e Afternoon, much fatigued and my Eyes very sore. I heard on Tower Hill that Capt. Dick Mumford⁶⁴ had sent for his winter cloathes to Cape Breton.²¹⁶ I hope to have good news from Ned Cole.²⁴¹

Aug^r 15th Jn^o Cole⁸³ sent me word last night he would come and breakfast here, but he is so mindless of his Promises y^t I did not expect him, and I find I was not mistaken. I pray God to succeed the Application I have made to y^e Commodore^{242, 250} &c. Jn^o Cole here, has read us two letters from his Bro^r Ned. I am glad to hear he is well and hope Jn^o will succeed in his voyage thither.

Aug^r 16th Bro^r Jn^o¹⁵ mowed my Rye. Tom Walmsley⁸⁹ cut and topt my stacks with Emblo's Assistance

A Letter Book and

1745 { and Harry harrowed. My wife is meditating a Present to ye C——re,²⁶⁸ w^{ch} pray may be acceptable.

Augst 17th I have Harry still harrowing and Tom Walmsley at work too. It rained all y^e Afternoon, w^{ch} hindered my going part of the way to Coeset. Mrs. Ailmy²⁴ here.

Augst 18. Sunday. It is a great Rain, so y^t I cannot go to Coeset and, if I did, no one would attend there. Mrs. Ailmy is here and stays all night.

Augst 19th Monday. Rode Rowland's²¹ Horse to Mrs. Cole's.⁷² I bo't an old cheese to send to y^e Commodore, @ 2^{sh} per lb. I dined there. Jn^o came home from Providence. Says he will go to Cape Breton.

Augst 20th Tuesday. Emblo and I went to Sam^l Browne's²⁴⁴ and filled a Barrel with Aples. Abigail Robinson¹⁸ went over to Boston Neck and staid a few hours. Mr. Stewart³⁶ from New London dined with us.

Augst 21. Wednesday. Sam^l Browne headed the Casks and nailed the Box for the Commodore. Contents,²⁶⁹ 6 Hams, some Beets, an old cheese and a Barril of Apples, and Harry carted them to the Ferry.

Augst 22. Thursday. I and Harry went to Town²⁷⁰ and carry the Barrils &c.

Augst 23^d Friday. Mr. Mumford⁷³ put y^m on Board Vernon's²⁷¹ vessels and, y^t Evening, at Capt. Wilkin-son's,¹¹⁹ alt^{ed} my L^t to y^e Commodore, as Jn^o Cole⁸³ does not go.

Augst 24th Saturday. Bo't a Barril of Flower, w^{zth} 1^{cr} 3^{qr} 5 @ £3 pr ct., £5:5:0,²⁵ and got Home in y^e Evening. *Laus Deo.*

Augst 25th Sunday. Officiated at St. Paul's. Mrs. Gidley²⁷² and Sally Freebody²⁷³ at ch. Mrs. Ailmy, Anstis,²¹ Stewart & Billy Gardiner¹¹⁷ dined with us.

Abstract of Out Services.

[August] 26th *Monday*. My wife staid at Home waiting for those visitors, but y^{er} did not come. 1745

[August] 27th My wife carryed her Mo^r²⁴ in her chaise to dine at Mrs. Cole's and to proceed, in the Afternoon, to Uncle Ephraim's.²³⁹ Anstis stayed with me all Day till her Husband came for her from y^e Towne Meeting.

[August] 28th *Wednesday*. I sent for Hatch,¹⁹⁹ y^e Morning, to shoot Geese y^e got into my Corn Field. He breakfasted with me. It looks like rain. May God send it in Plenty to refresh y^e parched Earth. My wife, thro' God's Goodness returned safe. Harry²⁸ finished pulling the Corn Stalks and Nep Dyre²⁷⁴ came in y^e Evening.

[August] 29th *Thursday*. Still dry weather. I walked up the Hill and down again with my wife. Rob^t Browne²⁷⁵ to be married, (y^{er} say,) this Day to Franklin's Daughter. Nep Dyre and her Daughter Hannah dined here. I have finished my Sermon and I pray God it may be a means of impressing my People with a due sense of Divine Providence, as y^e will help y^m live well. Harry and Moll gathering Beans. High wind and scud from y^e Southwest.

[August] 30. *Friday*. It rained last night. Mrs. Ailmy²⁴ and Penelope Gardiner²⁷⁶ came here in my chaise and Dorcas²⁷⁷ and Mrs. Easton²⁷⁸ on Horse back. Wrote a letter for Mrs. Dyre to her Husband. Anstis & Molly Browne.^{220, 233}

[August] 31. *Saturday*. My wife to Anstis's to gather Hops. Jn^o Gardiner¹⁵ bro't 11 chickens, for w^{ch} pd. 20 sh. Daniel Wier²⁷ carried away the flannel chair. I finished another Sermon on Providence. L^d God prepare me and Thine for the service of the Sanctuary to Morrow. A windy morning. Wind at South.

A Letter Book and

1745. *Sept. 1st 1745. Sunday.* Read Prayers, preached and administered y^e Eucharist at St. Paul's.
Mrs. Ailmy and Bro' Jn^o dined with us. It rained, they say, last night. Lord refresh our Souls as thou refreshest the Earth and let not our Souls be so barren, and our Land will be also more fruitful.
[*September*] 2^d *Monday.* I went and lodged at Mrs. Ailmy's.
[*September*] 3. From Boston Neck I went and officiated at Conanicut and returned y^e same Day.
[*September*] 4. *Wednesday.* At Home.
[*September*] 5. *Thursday.* Ephraim¹¹³ got the Plank for y^e Cyder Mill sawed.
[*September*] 6. *Friday.* Ephraim cut the Logs and Harry carted all Home. Eph: and his two Boys at work.
[*September*] 7. *Saturday.* Ephraim and two Boys at work.
[*September*] 8. *Sunday.* I officiated at St. Paul's. Catechized y^e negro's & white children.
9th *Sept. Monday.* Gave Bond to Jn^o Goodbody.²⁷⁹ Ephraim and Harry at work. Capt. Morris, White²⁸⁰ &c. here on a visit. Mrs. Ailmy²⁴ here.
[*September*] 10th *Tuesday.* Ephraim and his Boy Harry here. My Harry bro't ½ side sole Leather from Clark's.²⁸¹ Mrs. Ailmy has been here all Day, went Home at night. Dry weather still.
[*September*] 11th *Wednesday.* I will try to see Mrs. Cole⁷² who is sick. Eph: & 2 Boys here to Day.
[*September*] 12. *Thursday.* Eph. & Hen & Sylv' here. A hot Day.
[*September*] 13. *Friday.* Pd. Ephraim £9 and I am to pay Capt. Cole²⁸² 14th for y^e Plank. That same Day

Abstract of Out Services.

got [to] Warwick. My wife sick y^e night. Abraham Francis¹⁴ at Newport. 1745

[September] 14th Saturday. I read Prayers & preached at Ab: Francis's. After dinner visited Jeremiah Lipp^{et}²⁸³ and his Mo^r in Law Howland.²⁸⁴ Both sick of a bloody Flux and yⁿ old Mr. Lipp^{et}.²⁸⁵

[September] 15th Sunday. Read Prayers and preached at y^e ch. in Coeset and, after Service, my wife and I got Home.

[September] 16th Monday. At Home to Day. Harry finished cribbing y^e Corn of y^e old Ground. Put my Cows into the meadow.

[September] 17th Tuesday. It drizled a little y^e morning, but clears up again notwithstanding the North East wind and other Appearances we have had for Rain ever since Saturday. Goddard's Son Ebenezer came y^e morning to caulk the Scow & expects his Fa'. Goddard came for Afternoon. Tom at work part of y^e Day.

[September] 18th Wednesday. Goddard and Son at work. At night Mrs. Punderson²⁸⁵ and her Son came and lodged here.

[September] 19th Thursday. Goddard & Son Ebenezer & Tom Walmsley.⁸⁹ I sent £8 to Duglass²⁰⁸ per Tom on Tuesday. I have been to visit Moses Slocum.²⁸⁶ Mrs. Punderson and her Son gone Home.

[September] 20. Friday. Goddard & his Son here. William Anderson, Son of Tho:^s Anderson, my Uncle's Tennant²⁸⁷ formerly in Ballyness,²⁸⁸ in Ireland, came here.

[September] 21. Saturday. Goddard done. William Anderson here.

[September] 22. Sunday. I officiated at Narragansett.

A Letter Book and

1745 William Anderson at c^h. Mrs. Ailmy⁴⁴ and Anstis²¹ dined with me.

[September] 23. *Monday*. William Anderson went to Newport. Tom and Harry bro't 1 boat load of wood and gathered the Corn.

[September] 24. Tom and Harry bro't wood and made the Rye field Fence.

[September] 25. *Wednesday*. Tom here scowing 3 Load wood.

[September] 26. *Thursday*. It rained.

[September] 27th. *Friday*. Harry went and bro't Home the Scow loaded. Jn^o Janis's Son helped him & I gave him 16^d.

[September] 28. *Saturday*. Harry carted the Hhds. and then he and Emblo bro't y^e Corn and stalks from Boston Neck.

[September] 29th. *Sunday*. The Feast of St. Michael. I officiated at St. Paul's. Mrs. Ailmy and Anstis dined here.

[September] 30. *Monday*. I heard Joseph Hull,²⁸⁹ the Quaker, preach, as, alas, it is called, at the Funeral of great William Gardiner's²⁹⁰ only Daughter, Desire, who died y^e Friday before. Mrs. Ailmy, Mr. Benjamin Mumford's²⁹¹ wife, Miss Browne²²⁰ and Miss Ruth Browne²²⁰ dined here.

October 1st. *Tuesday*. I officiated at Conanicut and this night have writ a Certificate of Abraham Dennis's Marriage.²⁹¹ Sam^l Mumford²⁹² has been at work 5 Days, and this Day paid Clark,²⁸¹ for Leather, £4:10 and Jn^o Browne,²²⁹ for 5 Hhds. and 2 Barrils £8.

Oct. 6th 1745. Sunday. I officiated at St. Paul's. All y^e week making Cyder. My wife not well.

Abstract of Out Services.

October 13th. I officiated at St. Paul's. Abraham Francis¹⁴ here. 1745

October 14. Abraham went to Newport.

October 15. I was at Home. Ben Allen's Son came for me.

October 16. I rode Sam Gardiner's²⁹³ Horse to Ben Allen's & dined at Rowland's.²¹

October 17. Anstis came here and her husband came for her in the Evening.

October 18. Harry carted wood. I sent for Rowland's Horse.

October 19. Mrs. Ailmy came in y^e afternoon. I went to Tho:^s Phillips's.²⁹⁴

October 20. *Sunday*. It rained all last night. Tho:^s Phillips & Benjamin Mumford went with me to Coeset c^h, where I officiated and administered y^e Eucharist.

October 21. I preached at Mr. Lippet's⁷⁷ where I lodged y^e night before, and, after Divine Service, gave the Sacrament to him, his wife, Mrs. Francis and her Husband, and stayed again all night.

October 22. In my way from Warwick called at Thomas Phillips's and Justice Gardiner's²⁹⁵ and got safe Home $\frac{1}{2}$ an hour after Sunset. Mrs. Ailmy at my House ever since my Departure. Sherman carried my Steers.

October 23. Harry carry^d Mrs. Ailmy home in y^e chaise. He and y^e Girls digged Potatoes. Sam. Gardiner²⁹³ came from his House with me and supped here. Joseph Northrup²⁹⁶ desired me to publish him next Sunday, to Mary Congdon, Daughter of Jn^o Congdon.

A Letter Book and

- 1745 { [October] 24th It is a pleasant morning. Harry and y^e Girls digging Potatoes.
 [October] 25. Remarkably fine weather. Wind at South west. Harry carry^d my Horse to George Hazard's.¹⁶ Began the South Batttry (*sic*).
 [October] 26. Harry finished the Battery. He complains of a sore throat.
 [October] 27. *Sunday*. Officiated at St. Paul's. I drove my wife, Harry being ill with a sore Throat. Anstis²¹ dined here. My dear has no need to think I shall be worse than my promise, if she survives me. We heard Capt. Richard Mumford²⁹⁷ is dead. If so, L^d sanctify it to his wife and Son.²⁹⁸

C *The Diary is resumed after an interval of nearly Six Years.*

- 1751 { *July Friday* 19th 1751, a fine morning, cool and wind at west. My men stacking Hay. Joseph Jesse²⁹⁹ came to me on a Message from Betty Sweet, to attend her Husband's Capt. Sweet's Funeral³⁰⁰ tomorrow; he died y^e Morning.
Saturday July 20th 1751, a fine clear Morning foreboding a hot Day; wind at N: W. Tom²⁹ has bro't Mo^r²⁴ mare for me to ride to Capt. Sweet's Funeral, and thence to Xtopher Phillips's¹⁶⁹ in my way to Coeset c^{hh}.¹¹ My men carrying Cocks of Hay. I received a Packet of Mr. Greaves's³⁰¹ for to be forwarded to London, and a Present of writing Paper.
Sunday July 21st 1751. I rode in the Heat from Xtopher Phillips's to Coeset, read Prayers, preached and administered y^e Eucharist, returned and outrid y^e Rain to Phillips's, dined th^{re} and got Home in y^e Evening. Hannibal³⁰² went with me on y^e Ranger, as I rode Mo^r mare. Samuel Casey Jun^r³⁰³ and George Mumford³³ Peter's Bro^r stayed y^e night at my House.

Abstract of Out Services.

Monday, July 22nd 1751. Peter and y^e Negro's finished mowing raked and stacked some Hay. 1751

[*July 23rd*] *Tuesday.* Peter and y^e Negro's finished stacking y^e Hay in y^e Forenoon.

Wednesday, July 24th 1751. My two Negro's plowing in y^e Buckwheat as Manure for English wheat. I had an ugly Dream³⁰⁴ last night. . . . I told her of it, but will not set it down least these Pages fall into bad Hands. . . . Lord lengthen out our Tranquillity.

Thursday, July 25th 1751. I have slept (blessed be God) without much Distress and dreamed but a litle to y^e Purpose of my last night's Dream; but was assisted to drive from my Mind the Dream y^e a litle disturbed me. I believe y^e reading the Life of Cleaveland³⁰⁵ nat^l Son to Cromwel gave me all y^e Distresses. The whole is certainly a Fiction, y^e never having been such a man, nor such occurrences as it relates. I believe it is wrote to blacken y^e Stuart Family,³⁰⁶ to raise men's Esteem of y^e Revolution w^{ch} seems now to be sinking; But Romance can't, ought not to discredit Realitys. Blud could not be G . . . a Frenchman, since he was an Irishman. Harry³⁸ and Hannibal³⁰² are plowing down y^e Buckwheat—let me, o God, wth some tolerable Degree of Pleasure, if it be y^r will wait till my change comes. Make me more humble, useful and cheerful and not so much as heretofore vallue Esteem and Applause from man; but behave so as to get and secure thy Approbation and an absolving Sentence from mine own Heart.

Bless my wife and servants with y^e needfullest and best Blessings.

Friday, July 26th 1751. This morning Peter³³ and my

A Letter Book and

1751

two negro's are gone to help Mr. Mumford³³ to mow. Col: Updike¹⁰ came to Breakfast with us y^e morning from Tower hill⁶⁶ where he had been filing Declarations. He told us a Surprizing Piece of news, but of a Piece wth the other late Proceedings of y^e Rhode Island³⁰⁷ ch^hmen, vis^t y^e young Peter Bourse³⁰⁸ read Prayers and preached in y^e c^h there last Sunday wth any kind of ordination. May God open y^e young man's eyes y^e he may see y^e he has transgressed against y^e Lord in offering up y^e Publick Prayers, w^{ch} is y^e Same in y^e X^a ch^h, y^e offering Incense on y^e Altar was in y^e Jewish Uzziah was thrust out of y^e Sanctuary for such a Desecration w^{ch} turned to his Dishonour he became a Leper to his dying Day. Mo^t²⁴ came here to stay all night.

Saturday, July 27th 1751. My two negro's howing in y^e Buckwheat and sowed turnips to Day. Mo^t is here. I have not been well and my Arm is in its old weak Frame.

Sunday, July 28th 1751. Good God go wth me to y^e House and bless both Priest and People.

Mr. Mumford⁷³ tells me Bourse's reading &c hath disgusted many at Newport and y^e have sent for Mr. Usher.²²⁴

Sunday, July 28th 1751. It is a hot Day, I am returned from ch^h. Mo^t is gone Home, it looks like Rain.

Monday, July 29th 1751. I wrote by Samuel Browne²⁴⁴ to Mr. Usher, we have had a fine refreshing Rain y^e Forenoon. My two Negro's are threshing Rye. Mr. Usher who had officiated y^e Day before at Newport came here. By him I understand y^e Peter Bourse's³⁰⁸ officiating is disliked by many, and will

Abstract of Out Services.

breed Disturbance: God guard my ch^h against y^e In-roads of Lay Readers. 1751

Tuesday, July 30th 1751. After Dinner, I caried Mr. Usher in my chaise to y^e Ferry.³⁰⁹ He promised to inquire farther about Dr. Avery's Letter³¹⁰ aduers: Episcopos Americanos instituendos, Ben Peckham's wife rode with me in my chaise from Ferry to Watson's.³¹¹

Wednesday, July 31st It rained, and my Men are threshing

Augst 1st 1751. Thursday. I have been in my Study all Day. I pray God y^e Sermon³¹² I have in hand, may do good, & give no Offense. I think it my Duty to bear Testimony against Lay-reading, especially in y^e Eldest ch^h in y^e Colony,³¹³ and whose Example may prove perilious to Country Parishes and ignorant People. Jn^o Goodbody³¹⁹ here a Combing,³¹⁴ Mary Chappel at work also, and Gideon Casey³¹⁵ bro't my Gold Buttons for mending w^{ch} I gave him 30 sh:

Friday, Augst 2^d 1751. My men who threshed yesterday and winnowed 12 Bushels Rye are threshing to Day, Jn^o Goodbody and Mary Chappel at work. I finished my Sermon ab' Noon God Almighty add his Blessing to it

Saturday, Augst 3, 1751. Mo^r:²⁴ came here yesterday and is here to Day.

Sunday, Augst 4th 1751. I read Prayers, & preached from Heb: 5:4,³¹² agst unordained Teachers, *precipue* Lay Readers in our ch^h. It has been an exceeding hot Day. Mo^r dined with us upon Suckatash³¹⁶ and Ham and went Home in y^e Evening. Mary Chappel³¹⁷

A Letter Book and

1751 { dined here also. I wrote to Capt. Campbel & Dr. Moffat.¹¹⁸

Monday, Aug^r 5th 1751. we got up early and I drove my wife to y^e Ferry in her way to Newport whither she is gone and Peter³³ and Bolico²¹¹ to attend her. I went over y^e Ferry with her whⁿ we waited long for the Boat; but having got over ab^t 10 ante merid: we went to Mr. Martin's⁹⁸ and stayed to Dinner. I p^d Martin £21 for wool, being 6^r over, and my wife rode behind Peter on Martin's gray horse and Mrs. Martin went over to Town with her.

I got home in y^e Afternoon, and found Jn^o: combing wool for Anstis.²¹

Tuesday, Aug^r 6th 1751. My men are plowing down Rye Stubble and weeds, Peter got Home in y^e Forenoon and bro't me a Letter from Capt. Campbel y^t he was to sail on to Day, he tells me my wife and Friends are well, and several Familys so disgusted at Peter Bourse's³⁰⁸ reading Prayers, y^t they will not go to ch^h.

I don't wonder at it. O God work good out of y^s Evil and Disorder, & dispose y^e Patrons of Religion at Home to discountenance and suppress y^e Practice. Jn^o Goodbody²⁷⁹ went away y^s Evening & Peter bro't Home a Puppy w^{ch} is to be called Rambler since changed to Ringwood.

Wednesday, Aug^r 7th 1751. Harry²⁸ is gone to mill wth y^e Rye Jn^o Bull¹¹⁹ sent Home yesterday by Tom⁸⁹ Last night it lightened and thundered. I dreamt^{253, 304} of a divine Appearance, y^t a Beautiful Building began to flash fire and y^t it was y^e Shechinah, y^t it contained Seven Stones y^t 6 of y^m were wrote on y^e inside and outside with y^e Names of the tribes of Israel y^t y^e 7th was for my Name to be wrote in. May God Almighty

Abstract of Out Services.

grant me the white Stone promised to his chosen [illegible] y^e meaning of y^e Dream. Harry abused his Fellow servant Hannibal last night for w^{ch} must remember to correct him. 1751

Thursday, Aug^r 8th 1751. My Negro's plowed in the Forenoon, and since Dinner have been winnowing Rye. I have wrote to Capt. Campbel¹²⁰ & sent 7 Dollars¹²¹ for some small Books & Pamphlets; And by Hannybal, who goes to Town tomorrow, those, and a Letter to my dear wife will be g^{reyed}.

Friday, Aug^r 9th 1751. Hannibal¹⁰² went to Newport y^e Morning & carry^d green Corn, Beans and Apples, to Mrs. Wilkinson.¹¹⁹ I have searched everywhere, and can find no Sugar, w^{ch} I suspect Maroca¹⁰⁴ stole out of y^e Barril last Monday, wⁿ we were all from Home. I found a Cheese w^{ch} Harry bo't of Jn^o: Gardner's wife on y^e Hill.¹²² Gracious God, give my Servants Grace to live in a holier manner, y^t my Peace & Property mayn't be invaded by y^e evil doings, and y^t y^e own Guilt mayn't be increased; par^{larly} reform y^m, if it be y^r blessed will, from y^e sins of uncleanness, stealing & lying. Gideon Casey¹¹⁵ was here to Day; And Harry²⁸ and Tom are plowing in Stuble. Samuel Browne²⁴⁴ borrowed one Bushel of Rye.

Saturday, Aug^r 10th My Negro's have been winnowing Rye, and we have in all ab^t 35½ Bushels; instead of 40 as I expected. I had a broiled chicken for Dinner, w^{ch} is all y^e meat I have eat since Monday, except two or 3 mouthfuls of Ham on Friday night, Hannibal bro't me a letter from my wife, w^m God preserve; But my dear Friend Wilkinson is laid up again with his gouty Humor, w^{ch} siezes him now like y^e Cramp. Col. Updike¹²³ has not been so kind, as to visit me all y^e Court.⁶⁶ Well; I am inured to g^{tempt} &

A Letter Book and

1751 } may God give me Grace to bear it with Equanimity,
and give my troubles of every kind a happy Issue;
to wth End do thou my dear Redeemer enable me to
live like y^r best Servants and w^t I want in y^r world,
will be made up in y^e Rewards of y^e next.

Sunday, Aug^r 11th 1751. I am going to God's House,
I pray thee my God to go wth me; be graciously pres-
ent in our Assembly, and in all y^e Assemblys of y^r
Saints. I read Prayers & preached, catechised y^e chil-
dren and expounded y^e Creed. Mo^r²⁴ & Amos²⁴ dined
wth us, and she stay'd and drank Tea.

Monday, Aug^r 12, 1751. I got up before y^e Sun y^r
Morning and am going wth God's Permission, and I
hope under his Protection and Guidance to see Capt.
Wilkinson¹⁰⁹ who is ill, and to bring Home my wife.

Tuesday, Aug^r 13th Stay'd all Day with Capt. Wilkin-
son, save the time I was dining wth Peleg Browne¹²⁵
and making a visit at Hunter's.¹²⁶ Then I met my
wife at Daniel Ayrault's^{101, 123} who was come from a
visit at Edw^d Cole's.²⁴¹

Wednesday, 14th Aug^r I took leave of my dear Friend
whose Pains were a litle easier, but not fixed, as I
believe they will be before y^e Fit of Gout is over. I
read Prayers and preached at Mr. Martin's.⁹⁸ Peleg
Browne, Daniel Ayrault, Samuel Freebody,¹²⁷ Docter
Hooper⁴⁵ and one Carter was there from Newport.
I came over y^e Ferry went to Bro^r Jn^o's¹¹⁵ to talk wth
him, and soften him about his Son Amos who intends
to marry Sarah Bill.¹²⁴ But Jn^o., as he always was, is
of stiff and sturdy Temper. And y^e will give him the
agreeable Excuse of not parting with his Pelf, as he
does not like y^e Match.

[*August*] *Thursday, 15th* at Home all Day.

Abstract of Out Services.

[*August*] *Friday*, 16th, it rained, and prevented our Journey to Warwick. 1751

[*August*] *Saturday*, 17th, we went in the Afternoon to Col. Updike's¹⁰ to lodge all night.

[*August*] *Sunday*, 18th, we rode from Col. Updike's, called at Xtopher Phillips's,¹⁶⁹ got to ch^h where I read Prayers preached, and got y^t night to Warwick." the ch^h was full.

[*August*] *Monday*, 19th. I read Prayers and preached at Mrs. Lippett's,⁷⁷ visited twice at Jer:²⁸³ and once at Joseph Lippett's.³²⁸

[*August*] *Tuesday*, 20. got up early, set out, oated at Pierce's,³⁴⁸ reached Mr. Phillips's; and in y^e Afternoon got Home, blessed be God.

[*August*] *Wednesday, Thursday, Friday* and Part of *Saturday* viz^t 21, 22, 23, 24 I spent in transcribing my Sermon³¹² on Heb: 5. 4 for y^e Press and perusing Authoritys, in y^e Evening of *Saturday* wrote to Mr. Auchmuty³²⁹ of New York, and a Cover to Rich^d Nichols Esq^r Postmaster.³³⁰

Sunday, Augst 25th 1751, officiated at my own ch^h, wrote a Letter in y^e Evening to Dr. Gardiner.³¹ Mo^r²⁴ dined here.

Monday, Augst 26th 1751, wrote to Mr. Wilkinson¹¹⁹ & inclosed in it mine to Peleg Browne. wrote to Mr. Greaves³⁰¹ inclosing tho'ts in answer to Jn^o Wesley in favor of Lay Preaching.

Tuesday Morning, Augst 27th 1751. We opened a Barril of Flower yesterday, and the same Day Mary Chapel³¹⁷ came to work upon my waistcoat and her Sister Bentley²⁴⁶ on a visit, when y^r eat Watermellons sent by Isaac Fowler³³¹ who sent for Honey and had it. Widow Shearman³³² sent me some rare ripe Peaches

A Letter Book and

1751 of w^{ch} my wife gave some to Kit Fowler³³³ y^e Taylor who supped with Peter.³³ This morning Amos³⁴ came for my wife, who is gone with him to see her Mo^r very bad with a Flux May God relieve her, and fit her for her End [if] it should be his will to remove her by y^e Illness³⁴ Lord give a Sight and Sense of all her Sins, have Repentance and firm Faith and believe on y^e Merits and Intercession of her dear Redeemer.

I am going to see her, good Lord go with me, & suggest such yth to my mind, and words to my mouth as may be adapted to the State and [illegible] of her Soul. Jn^os two children viz^t Jn^o & Molly³³⁵ have been here since last Wednesday.

Wednesday, Aug^r 28th 1751. My men cutting Corn Stalks.

Thursday, Aug^r 29th 1751. I got up this morning early, and finding Hannibal³⁰² had been out . . . I stript and gave him a few Lashes till he begged. As Harry²⁸ was untying him, my poor passionate dear, saying I had not given him eno^r, gave him a lash or two, upon w^{ch} he ran, and Harry after him as far as William Brown's.²²⁰ As y^r were returning he slipt from Harry naked as he was above y^e waist. Peter and Harry found [him] toward night at Block Island Henry Gardiner's,³³⁶ bro't him Home, and then carried him to Duglasse's²⁰⁸ where he had w^t is called Pothooks put about his Neck. So y^t it has been a very uneasy Day with us o y^t God would give my Servants—the Gift of chastity.

Friday, Aug^r 30th 1751. Harry, Hannibal and Tom⁸⁹ ground and put up a Pressing of Apples. Molly Robinson³³⁷ came h^o on Mo^r mare.

[August 31st] *Saturday.* Harry has gone to get y^e

Abstract of Out Services.

Chaise mended, as Molly Browne^{220, 233} had my Chair¹⁴⁹ yesterday to go to Warwick. Hannibal and Tom are picking Beans, Poll Robinson³³⁷ still h^{re} I have shaved. May God prepare me for y^e Sacra^t, and y^e other Services of his Sanctuary tomorrow. 1751

September.
Sunday, Sept^r 1st 1751. I read Prayers, published Amos Gardiner³²⁴ and Sarah Bill¹²⁶ y^e 3^d time administered y^e Eucharist. Con [illegible] Bro^r Jn^o:¹⁵ & Bathsheba Martin³³⁸ dined h^{re}. Jn^o's two children³³⁵ still here. Lord pardon my shortcomings in Duty and ill Deserts, and grant y^e Sacra^t I have administered to Day and received, may prove a g^{ve}yan^{ce} of more Grace.

Monday, Sept^r 2, 1751. I went to Joseph Jesse's²⁹⁹ wh^{re} Isaac Fowler,³³¹ Tom Sweet³³⁹ and I searched his Swamp and could find but one Maple tree y^t would do for Screws. We went into Col^l Northup's Land³⁴⁰ and saw fine swamp white Oaks but no Maple straight eno'. I came Home by y^e way of the Mill.³⁴¹

Tuesday, Sept^r 3^d 1751. My wife carryed Jn^o's two children with her on a visit to mo^r:³⁴⁴ and Tho^s Gardiner's wife³⁴² who has lately been bro^t to Bed of a Boy. There she saw Hannah Champlin.²⁶⁵

Wednesday, Sept^r 4th My wife went and visited Anstis,²¹ took y^e two children with her who went to Mrs. Willet's.³¹ At Rowland's²¹ she saw Mrs. Champlin, Capt. Bulls³⁴³ and Mr. Willet's wife.

Thursday, Sept^r 5th 1751. It rained but Harry and I went to Nathan Gardiner's, who, with Paul Niles³⁴⁴ went and searched Nathan's and his Bro^r Henry's³³⁶ Swamp for timber for y^e Cyder Skrews and as we

A Letter Book and

1751 returned found Maples in Jeoffry Watson's^{151, 151} Swamp and got leave to cut yⁿ.

Friday, Sept^r 6th 1751, the two negro men Peter⁵³ and myself went and cut two Maples and one Swamp white Oak in Watson's Swamp and in the Afternoon got them Home.

at noon Tom Dickson³⁴⁵ carry^d Home Mo^r's mare y^t I rode y^t Day and y^e Day before, and in y^e Evening Harry carried Home Watson's Cart and his 4 oxen.

Saturday, Sept^r 7th 1751. Harry split 120 Stakes, Hannibal and Tom gathered Beans. we got in y^e Hay, and got Home y^e Stalks, and in y^e Evening all Hands shelled Beans. I received a Letter from Nathaniel Sheffield³⁴⁶ y^t he'l come y^e Middle of this week y^t we enter into y^e Sunday.

Sunday, Sept^r 8th 1751. Mary Chappel¹⁵⁷ is hⁿ as she has been since Friday night. I am going to ch^h, O, y^t God would go with me, and bless y^e Means of Instruction to my People and [illegible] our weak Endeavours in his Service. I must write to Sheffield in y^e Morning. I have wrote to Nath^l Sheffield. Mo^r, Br^o Jn^o, and Mr. Martin⁹⁸ of Conanicut dined hⁿ. Lord direct me how to manage my Man Hannibal, who is headstrong and Disobedient.

Monday, Sept^r 9th Hannibal's Disobedience yesterday and malpert (*sic*) Behaviour to his M^u this Morning exposed him to the whip and Peter gave him several Lashes. He and Harry went to work, but he soon ran off and I got Peter in the Afternoon to help Harry to make Rail Fence round the Field behind the orchard.

Tuesday, 7th 10. My Birth Day¹⁵⁷ whⁿ I am 58 years

Abstract of Out Services.

1751

old. O, how litle in all y^a while have I lived to God. Peter and Harry made Fence and finished y^e foresaid Field. Tom Walmsley bro't home Hannibal in y^e Evening, and he bro't me a Note of Xtopher Phillips's^{169. 347} to Spare him, w^{ch} I did upon his Promise of better Behaviour.

Wednesday, 7^{ber} 11. Peter and Harry made Rail Fence round the Corn Field at y^e Pondside.

Thursday, 7^{ber} 12. Peter help't Harry and Hannibal in y^e Morning, it rained and y^e Negro's shelled Beans.

Friday, 7^{ber} 13th. Nath^l Sheffield³⁴⁶ came to make y^e Cyder Skrews and Press, and went with me to look Timber as far as Jo: Jesse's³⁹⁹ Farm & Peter and Harry bro't home y^e Beans.

Parted with Sheffield at Jesse's Farm, dined at Xtopher Phillips's and got to Warwick y^t night.

Saturday, 7^{ber} the 14th. 1751. I officiated at Mrs. Lippet's⁷⁷ and a New Light¹⁰⁶ woman was at c^h.

Sunday, 7^{ber} 15th. I administered y^e Sacra^t to Mrs. Francis¹⁴ &c, went to ch^h, read Prayers, baptized Jeremiah Pierce³⁴⁸ a child, whose Fa^r died at Sea, and his Mo^r is Peggy Martin³⁴⁹ y^t was, daughter of Robert Martin of Nutfield *alias* Londonderry. I administered y^e Eucharist and ch^h and preached to a large Congregation, dine at Kit Phillips's and got Home y^t night. Col. Updike¹⁰ at ch^h on Saturday and Sunday & he and his wife rode with us to y^e parting Gate.³⁵⁰

Monday, 7^{ber} 16th. 1751. Peter³³ having the Day before heard Hannibal³⁰² in Conversation with Robert Hazard's Jack of N. Kingstowne³⁵¹ concocting another escape told me of it: so, to be beforehand with

A Letter Book and

1751

him, I sent Peter to carry him to Mr. Martin's⁹⁸ my Friend, on Conanicut, and he sent with Peter his black Boy *Calais* to do chores for a few Days. Mr. Sheffield is at work on y^e Skrews.

Tuesday, 7^{ber} 17th. *Wednesday*, y^e 18th. *Thursday*, 19th. *Friday*, 20th. *Saturday*, 21st. Sheffield here at work and I went to Mr. Robinson's Funeral.³⁵²

Sunday, *Sept*^r 22^d. I officiated at my own ch^h and Sheffield, who went to see his Mo^r³⁵⁴ y^e night before, returned y^t Evening.

Monday, *Sept*^r 23^d. Sheffield at work and so he is *Tuesday* y^e 24th but has finished, and I have paid him his Demand, viz^t £15 besides £3: 10³⁵³ w^{ch} I sent as a charity to his Fa^r in Law Everet y^e Baptist Teacher³⁵⁴ My wife went to visit and condole her Sister^{18, 352} and stayed all night.

Wednesday, *Sept*^r 25th 1751. Xtopher Robinson³⁵⁵ drove my wife Home in y^e Chaise, as Amos Gardiner³⁵⁴ had drove her to Point Judith¹⁵⁴ y^e Day before two Irishmen help to shell Beans.

Thursday, 7^{br} 26th 1751. My wife and I went to young Xtopher Phillips's,³⁵⁶ where I baptized his second Son by y^e name of Xtopher. Suretys the two Grandfa^r, viz^t Thomas and Xtopher Phillips¹⁶⁹ and my wife. we dined there, and went to Col. Updike's,¹⁰ where I baptized a negro child named Bridget. Suretys Mrs. Updike,²⁶¹ her Daughter Ruth Wanton²⁶¹ and myself.

Friday, 7^{br} 27th 1751. My wife and I lodged at Col. Updike's last night and got Home this Forenoon and found Harry²⁸ finished Husking y^e Shipyard³⁵⁷ field Corn, and in y^e Afternoon he cutt down and

Abstract of Out Services.

carried in a part of y^e South field; two young Irishmen,³⁵⁸ viz^t Mr. Johnson and James Kerigan lodged here and helped to Huske Corn. 1751

Saturday, 7^{br} 28th 1751. Harry cutt down, and he and y^e Boys, with Emblo's³³ help in y^e Afternoon carried in all y^e Corn of y^e S field. Johnson Kerigan and Burroughs y^e 3 Irishmen took y^{er} Leave. the first and last are bound to So Carolina³⁵⁹ but Kerigan intends to winter & pedle here.

Sunday, 7^{br} 29th 1751. Michaelmas Day. I officiated at ch^h, & gave notice of y^e Sacra^t. Kerigan was at ch^h, who I believe was bred in y^e popish way. Mo^r²⁴ & Bro^r Jn^o²⁵ dined here, and by them I understand that Sister Robinson^{18, 352} is like to meet with Trouble in her Executorship from y^e children of her last Husband's first wife. This evening Baptized Emblo's Son, a child, and named him Stepney.²³

Monday, 7^{br} 30th 1751. A Foggy Morning wth promises to preceede a fair & hot Day. Harry cut down and carted the Corn y^t grew, in w^t we call Newport's Meadow. Five of Bro^r Jn^o²⁵ People, black Jemmy Smith, Peter³³ and Hands finished husking my Corn. Zephaniah Browne³⁶⁰ trimmed my Cyder Cask, for w^{ch} I paid him £1: 4: 0. One Shirley, an Irish Pedlar³⁵⁸ was here, I invited him to stay all Night, but he chose to go to Tower Hill. It was Foggy in y^e Morning, but proved a fine warm sunshining Day. Blessed be God for so good weather to harvest in. I gave 4 of Bro^r Jn^o²⁵ negro's 10^s among them, and 2^s between Pompey and Jemmy Smith.

Otober.

Tuesday, 1st October 1751. This forenoon Harry Cribbed Corn, and carted in y^e tops of y^e Corn

A Letter Book and

1751

stalks out of Newport's Meadow. He cribbed to Day in all 28 Bushels. Emblo, and Bolico¹¹¹ to Day and yesterday got in as many Apples for Mrs. Wilkinson,¹¹⁹ as to fill a h^{hd}. George Hazard,¹⁶¹ Son of George, deceased, was here for Shoes, and told Peter, one Jo: Potter an Indian, an Exhorter among the New Lights,¹⁰⁶ was found dead among the Husks, of old Esq^e Helme's widow,¹⁶² whose Corn it seems was husked last Night, and its tho't the Fellow overdrank himself this Day one Benj^a Baker, Bro: to Taylor Bentley's¹⁴⁶ wife, was drowned in y^e Pond before my House, as he and a Boy, nephew to said Bentley, were Scowing wood from Jn^o: Smith's Farm.¹⁵² People are now drawing y^e Seine to find y^e Body. In the Same fatal Pond¹⁷ was my fine Negro Stepney,¹³ the best of Servants drowned Some years ago. We had great need to be in a g^{stant} state of Preparation; lest we are suddenly snatched hence. Good Lord prepare me for my last Summons. Harry has bro't a Sheep from Isaac Fowlers.¹³¹ I wish he had gone Sooner.

Wednesday, OEt^r 2^d 1751. Harry and the Boys finished Cribbing Corn. we have but 51 Bushels of good, and 5 Ditto, of Hog Corn, exclusive of the Turkey wheat, wherof there is but 3 Bushels good and 3 bad, besides a litle Corn in y^e old orchard. I received a Letter from Mr. Jn^o Berriman¹⁶¹ dated June 24th last, and one from Samuel Auchmuty¹²⁹ dated 7^{ber} 23^d 1751. The People y^e handled y^e Seine, at last found Ben: Baker's Body ab^t noon y^e Day. Tom⁸⁹ carry^d home Mr. Mumford's¹³¹ Flails, and Jonas Clay is here. Wind all y^e Day and last night has blown strong at N: E and yet no Rain.

Thursday, OEt^r 3^d 1751. The Northeast wind is blown

Abstract of Out Services.

over without Rain and it is a fine, Sunny, warm morning. Jonas picking up Apples, Harry and Calais finishing pulling y^e Corn Stalks. Emblo bring[ing] in Winter Apples. My wife is going to see her Mo'.²⁴ 1751

Friday, Oct^r 4th 1751. Harry &c ground Apples and made a small Pressing; but some Apples shook and immediately put into y^e Mill were so hard we could not grind them. filled Ja^s Easton's²⁷⁸ Barrils.

Saturday, Oct^r 5th 1751. Harry, Jonas, Calais and Tom picked up in y^e So orchard and carried into y^e other 2 Cart Load of Apples. Cut and squeezed y^e Cheese so y^t by Sunday morning it ran 25 pailfulls. Harry washed Jonas, I gave him a Pair of Breeches.

Sunday, Oct^r 6th 1751. Jemmy Dickson¹⁶⁴ bro't me a Letter from Capt. Wilkinson,¹¹⁹ and one from his Lady to my wife. I pray for y^r presence and Blessing in y^r House, o God.

Monday, 8^{br} 7th 1751. Jemmy Dickson went Home and I wrote to Capt. Wilkinson. My People picked up and carted two Load of Apples. Jonas here.

Tuesday, 8^{br} 8th 1751. My People picked up & carted 4 Load of Apples and y^e 7th is in Cart. Jonas here and Jn^o Goodbody²⁷⁹ since Monday Morning. Mr. Robert Hamilton³⁶⁵ in his way to New York lodged here.

Wednesday, 8^{br} 9th Mr. Hamilton and Jonas gone in y^e Morning & Jn^o Goodbody in y^e Afternoon: we ground a Pressing of Apples.

Thursday, 8^{br} 10th 1751. a great Storm of wind and Rain wind N: E: I went to y^e Ferry and married Amos Gardiner³²⁴ to Sarah Bill³⁶⁶ got Home about 4 o Clock post meridiem. The Post bro't me a Letter from y^e Rev^d Mr Browne of Piscat³⁶⁷ yesterday.

A Letter Book and

1751 *Friday*, 8^{br} 11th. 1751. The wind g^{lances} at N:E and rains some, It is Coronation Day,³⁶⁸ and we plainly heard y^e Guns of Rhode Island Fort³⁶⁹ fired on y^e occasion. began to fill Tom Walmsly's⁸⁹ Cyder and picked some Apples. Peter³³ came from y^e wedding at night.^{366, 142}

Saturday, 8^{br} 12th. 1751. we finished gathering up and carting apples and Pompions,³⁷⁰ finished Walmsly's 2 Barrils; And he carted them home with my Cart, in w^{ch} Harry bro't Home a 3^d weather from Isaac Fowler's³³¹ Amos Gardiner, and Capt. James Gardiner from New London, were here, who bro't me a Letter from M^r Greaves.³⁰¹ Emblo's³³ child very sick with a Cold and Pthisick. I paid M^r Mumford³³ 8^s for Mr. Browne's³⁶⁷ Letter and 16^s for Mo^r's²⁴ Bundle from Boston, w^{ch} he says is —^s in all.

Sunday, 8^{br} 13th. 1751. God be gracious to me this Day, forgive me all my Sins, and give me y^r presence and Spirit in y^e Sanctuary.

Monday, 8^{br} 14th. 1751. ground Apples.

Tuesday, 8^{br} 15th. 1751. Sent a h^{bd} of Apples and 4 B^{ths} Cyder to y^e Ferry for Capt. Wilkinson.¹¹⁹

Wednesday, 8^{br} 16th. ground Apples. M^r Clevesly and his Girl Came here this Evening, as did Dr. Moffat,⁴⁶ Capt. Ned Cole,^{72, 241} and Capt. Jemmy Gardiner and lodged all night. I am bad with a Cold.

Thursday, 8^{br} 17th. 1751. Our Guests are all gone, and Dr. Moffat is sent for to Col. Updike's,¹⁰ whose wife y^r say is sick.

[*October* 18th] *Friday*. ground our last pressing of Apples and finished putting up some for winter.

Saturday, 8^{br} 19th. 1751. finished pressing good Cyder. Lord, prepare us for Sunday.

Abstract of Out Services.

Sunday, 8^{br} 20th 1751. I went to ch^h, and during Prayers and Sermon it thundered lightened and rained exceedingly. It was so Dark, the People could hardly see to read, I made a Shift to do without Spectacles,³⁷¹ save reading y^e 2^d Lesson. 1751

The Thunder struck Col: Northrup^{99, 340} and his Son, as they sat by y^e Fire, singed y^e Boy's Eye Brows, and killed y^e Col: 4 fat Hogs, y^e were in a Pen contiguous to y^e House.

Monday, 8^{br} 21st 1751. I drove in my chair¹⁴⁹ to see Col. Updike's wife,³⁶¹ who has been verry ill with a Flux and vomiting but both are abated, and I hope and think she will do well. The Col. bargained with me for a Bill of £50 St^r's.³⁷² I got home well thro' God's Goodness and found Hannah Minturn³⁷³ at work for my wife.

Black Natt has carried my Mare and Colt to Sago,³⁷⁴ she having been starved on y^e Plain I hayed from y^e Col. Updike's ab^t a week ago, and Pierce bro't her Home to my House in my Absence

I am bound to Newport and Bristol, Good God do thou go with and guide me in all my ways, prosper and succeed all my Interprizes and bring me Home in Safety if it be y^r blessed will. I was bound to Town to Day, but y^r visit I made disappointed me, and I hope it was for y^e best. O God all thou doest is best, who Evr would repine at any y^{rs} we com^b call a Disappointment.

Tuesday, 8^{br} 22^d 1751. I went over the Ferry to Conanicut, dined with Mr. Martin⁹⁸ and got to Newport in y^e Afternoon.

Wednesday, y^e 23^d, *Thursday*, 24th, and the Forenoon of *Friday*, y^e 25th, I spent at Newport, in y^e Afternoon of *Friday*, Capt. Wilkinson¹¹⁹ on his young

A Letter Book and

1751

Horse, and I in his Chair with y^e old Horse went to Borden's Ferry;³⁷⁵ But the wind blowing hard, we took our Horses out of the Boat & lodged at Borden's and one Mr. Lowel³⁷⁶ of Boston with us.

Saturday, y^e 26 of 8^{br} 1751, we crossed Bristol Ferry³⁷⁵ and went to M^r Usher's,³²⁴ where we dined, & y^e Afternoon I visited several old Friends³⁷⁷ and returned to Mr. Usher's where we lodged y^e night.

Sunday, 8^{br} 27th M^r Usher read Prayers, and I preached both Fore and Afternoon. It was a dark and raining Day and towards y^e End of my Afternoon Sermon I was forced to use Spectacles in y^e ch^b for y^e first time. Litle Nath. Bosworth³⁷⁸ and Billy Gallop³⁷⁹ came to see us at Usher's in y^e Evening. Ab^t 10 aclock at Night it Lightened and Thundered terribly. M^r Usher has not been able yet to get Information ab^t Col. Williams's and Dr. Avery's³⁸⁰ Letter.

Monday, 8^{br} 28th 1751. we crossed Bristol Ferry and got to Newport ab^t 1-2 an Hour after 12. I p^d Capt. Wilkinson £12 for 4 new h^{bds}, to Capt. Harrison³⁸⁰ £45: 10 for a Piece of black Sagathee³⁸¹ he sometime ago sent me, £2 to Col. Coddington^{68, 157} for 1 lb Pepper and 1 lb of Salt Petre. Mrs. Wilkinson gave me £317: 12 w^{ch} Col. Updike left with her for me being in Part for a Bill of Exchange³⁷² of £50 Sterl^l.

Tuesday, 8^{br} 29th fearing a Storm I came over the Ferrys and thro' God's Goodness got home safe by walking from Capt. Bill's.¹²⁶ I found Mo^r ²⁴ and Miss Nabby Gardiner²¹⁰ at my House.

Wednesday, Oct^r 30th Cold and windy with y^e wind at Northwest. I thank God I came yesterday since I could not have crossed y^e Ferrys with so much wind agst me. Mo^r went Home in y^e Evening.

Thursday, 8^{br} 31st cold and windy again wind at

Abstract of Out Services.

N:W. My wife carry^d Nabby home in y^e Chair but came home to Dinner. 1751

Nov^r 1st 1751. Friday Soft and warm weather. I have been writing my Extract of out Services and y^e *Notitia Parochialis*.³⁸²

It rains y^e Evening.

Saturday, Nov^r 2^d 1751. Silvester Robinson³⁸³ was here y^e morning. Br^o Jn^o¹⁵ wife visited and dined here. Called here Col. Updike,¹⁰ who is also to be here on Tuesday. Jn^o Goodbody²⁷⁹ is returned from Town, has sold his Horse to Capt. Wilkinson¹¹⁹ for £85, and has bro't Home y^e Bag he carried the Carrots in to Mrs. Wilkinson wind at N:W: and blows high.

Sunday, Nov^r 3^d 1751. The Congregation at ch^h verry thin, being cold weather wind at N:W. John Smith's²⁵² wife of Boston Neck buried to Day occasioned some to be absent. my wife's Tooth Ache hindered her Attendance at ch^h. I sealed up my Letters for London in a Cover to Charles Aphthorp, Merch'.³⁸⁴

Monday, Nov^r 4th. I received a L' from Capt. Wilkinson advising me y^t my B^d of Sugar and some Celery were come in Bill's Boat,¹²⁶ and Harry is going to cart y^m from y^e Ferry. A clear morning and litle wind from N:W: I went wth Harry in the Afternoon to mark trees to cut down for Firewood.

Tuesday, Nov^r 5th 1751. I paid Mr. Mumford⁵³ £3 for a p^r of wool Cards he bo't for my wife, and 4^s shi: on Moⁿ Acc^t. I wrote to Aunt Mumford^{35,44} ab' Ruth and her Son,³⁸⁵ to M^r Martin⁹⁸ to sell Hannibal,³⁰² as my wife did to Miss Kate Cod^{ton}.⁶⁸ Col. Updike carried away my London Letters of Nov^r 1st 1751, under Cover to Charles Aphthorp and one to Mr. Sandford to be forwarded by Dr. Gar-

A Letter Book and

1751

diner.⁵¹ I let him³⁸⁶ have Bills for £50 sterling & besides w^t he p^d, he owes me 106 Dollars,³⁸¹ 50 Bushels of Indian Corn and £14: 8 in old Tenor:³⁸⁷ a Fine Day, but I fear a weather Breeder, as y^e wild Geese flew to Day. Col. Updike dined here in his way to Newport.

Wednesday, Nov. 6th 1751, a Fine Day. Tom Walmsly⁸⁹ cutting wood, as he was yesterday. Sister Robinson¹⁸ and her Son Xtopher³⁵⁵ dined here. poor woman she is now a widow, and will meet with Difficultys eno' if God prevent not.

Thursday, Nov. 7th 1751, one Willet Laraby³⁸⁸ was cropped on Tower Hill⁶⁶ for uttering counterfeit Bills pursuant to a Sentence of y^e Superior Court the week before. Peter⁵³ bro't me a Letter from Kit Robinson³⁵⁵ inclosing an Abstract of his Faⁿ³⁵² will. it rained.

Friday, Nov. 8th 1751, a fine Day, wind at S: W. Isaac Fowler's³³¹ two fellows cut wood and Harry carted. In the Evening Paul Woodbridge Tanner³⁸⁹ bro't his Acc't of £9: 18 to ballance w^{ch} I paid, he returned me £1: 18 as a Present; but in truth, I imagined him in my Debt and y^e I owed him nothing.

Saturday, Nov. 9th 1751. It rained from y^e N: E: yet Tom Walmsly and one of Fowlers People and Harry cut wood all Day. my wife who has been ill for 48 hours past is better and up. I wrote a Letter at her Request to Mrs. Wilkinson¹¹⁹ to go with Stocking yarn, and yesterday I inclosed y^e Abstract of W: R: will,³⁵² and stated y^e Case for Dr. Gardiner⁵¹ to get a Lawyer's opinion upon it. the Storm still g^{tinues}, now about 8 a Clock at night O God, prepare me for to morrow, for y^r Sanctuary & y^e Services of it.

Sunday, Nov. 10th 1751. It snowed all this Forenoon,

Abstract of Out Services.

from y^e N: and N: W; but melted as it fell. I did not go to ch^h, but read Prayers at Home, and published Tom Weeks³⁹⁰ & Ruth Browne²²⁰ y^e 2^d time. my wife still ill a Bed. 1751

Monday, Nov^r 11th 1751. My wife verry ill, & sent for Mrs. Bentley²⁴⁶ and Mrs. Mumford.⁵³ Tom Walmsly & Fowler's Cesar cut wood and Harry carted 4 Load; a drizzling Day.

Tuesday, Nov^r 12th 1751. Ja^s. Easton²⁷² bro't 2 oxen, and he, and Peter and Harry killed y^m Mrs. Mumford went to see Phebe,²⁷ and Mo^r²⁴ came here, as my wife and I were making Tea in y^e Study³⁹¹ Mrs. Mumford returned and stayed all night.

Wednesday, Nov^r 13th 1751. Harry carted 3 Load wood, Sam^l Albro³⁹² came here, and Jas. Easton weighed y^e oxen @ 1788^{lb} I paid £21:4^s 3 B^{lb} Cyder @ £6 besides one I gave his wife, w^{ch} wth y^e £100 he had before is £127:4, Eleven shill: above 17^d a Pound.

Thursday, Nov^r 14th 1751. Harry finished salting w^t Beef he left undone last night, carry^d Hannah Dick 100 lb Beef, some salt and a Bushel Potatoes, the Boys pulling Turnips and Harry gone for Tho^r Gardiner's³⁴² mare w^{ch} I'm to ride to Warwick to Morrow with God's Permission. whose Blessing how undeserving soever I am, I heartily pray for and trust to have.

Friday, Nov^r 15th 1751. I travelled in Company with Sam^l Albro to Warwick. going down near Joseph Jesse's²⁹⁹ the Mare I rode trip'd and fell down with her Nose to y^e ground but so recovered y^t I kept my Sadle with Difficulty, and gave me such a Shake y^t the Pain across my Diaphragm has been very bad ever since. O God I thank thee from y^e Bottom of

A Letter Book and

1751 my Heart, for y^e, and many other signal Preservations thou hast wrought for me. we called and dined [at] Xtopher Phillips's^{169, 294} and Harry carry^d two oxhides there, one weighed 92^{lbs} the other 104, and he carried back with him two curried calf skins.

Saturday, Nov^r 16th I read Prayers and preached at Mrs. Lippert's,⁷⁷ and baptized a child, y^e Son of Joseph Lippert,³²⁸ and Lucy his wife by y^e name of Joseph and becaⁿ nec^v inforced it, I myself only and Mrs. Francis¹⁴ were Sureties for y^e child. we dined at M^r Jeremiah Lippert's.²⁸³

Sunday, Nov^r 17th 1751. I read Prayers and preached at Coeset Church, went to Shanticut³⁹³ to see Mr. Xtopher Lippert,³⁹⁴ who has lost his Eldest Son and 5 other of his children are sick with y^e Distemper called y^e Canker in y^e Throat. Mr. Knox³⁹⁵ lead my Horse over y^e River and I went over on y^e String Pieces of y^e low bridge having hold of Sam^l Albros³⁹⁶ Hand with my left hand and having a Stick in my Right. God preserved me also here & o y^e I may thank him, and be forever Dear to him both in y^e and y^e other world.

Monday, Nov^r 18th 1751, we left M^r Lippert's about 11 a Clock, crossed one Bridge³⁹⁶ near his Saw mill, rode over y^e Force,³⁹⁷ and crossed y^e South Branch at Daniel Greene's Bridge³⁹⁸ by his Saw Mill, we turned to y^e Right and rode a Cross y^e Country to y^e French Town,³⁹⁹ called at Davis y^e Fuller's,^{314, 400} p^d him 34^s for scowring and pressing Flannel from thence we crossed y^e Country and by rides thro' y^e Easternmost Skirt of y^e great Plain,⁴⁰¹ thro' Smiths Farm entered y^e Road by y^e ch^h,⁴⁰² and thro' y^e never failing Goodness of God y^e followed us got Home safe in y^e Dusk of y^e Evening it being after the finest

Abstract of Out Services.

weather, I ever saw at y^s Season, a Foggy night. 1751
 Mr. Albro eat something as we had not dined and
 after an Hour or two went Home. I met at Home
 a letter from Capt. Wilkinson¹¹⁹ one from Mr.
 Greaves,³⁰¹ and another at 30^s Postage,⁴⁰³ from New
 Londonderry⁴⁰⁴ in Pensilvania advising me, y^t my
 only Bro^r Archibald⁴⁰⁵ dyed last June, as did his wife
 the March before; Lord provide thou for his chil-
 dren, and if it might g^{ist} with thy wisdom, put me
 in a way to help them, if it can be done with Peace
 in my own House. O y^t I were well settled in my
 own Country,⁴⁰⁶ and y^t that poor man had never
 transported himself into these Parts, to y^e Detriment,
 I doubt [not?] of his Family. But my dear and good
 God I submit myself and all y^t concerns me to y^r
 wise disposal, and work in me true Resignation, Sub-
 mission to y^r will and Contentment with my Lot;
 but above all, prepare me for a happy Departure out
 of y^s Vale of Tears and Trouble.


Tuesday, Nov^r 19th. 1751. Still Superfine weather, p^d
 Mr. Mumford³³ 30^s for y^e L^r 5^s shillings for y^e T^r
 and 15 towards a yard & half a la mode.⁴⁰⁷ Amos³²⁴
 was here and Harry is carting wood.

Decem^r 25th. Xmas, 1751, Wednesday, a great Snow,
 thro' w^{ch} I wallowed to ch^b and to my great
 Comfort Capt. Sam^l Albro³⁹² received y^e Sac-
 ra^t. He had heretofore in a great Sickness received
 clinick Co^m. but now I hope God will give him Grace
 to g^{inse} in y^e Co^m of y^e ch^b It snowed y^s Evening.

Decem^r 26th. Thursday. Snowed again. Jn^o Gardiner⁴⁰⁸
 on y^e Hill had my oxen to sled wood, Jn^o Janis was
 here and had a Cag of Cyder.⁴⁰⁹



Notes

- 1  *ETTER BOOK and Abstract of Out Services."*

The Diary appears to have been planned with a more limited scope than it actually assumed. Not only does it embrace, in accordance with its title, a memorandum of *letters* written and received by Dr. MacSparran and a record of *services* held by him outside the reputed limits of S. Paul's Parish, in Narragansett, as for example, at Cocset, Conanicut, Old Warwick and Westerly, but it also notes many of the daily incidents of his domestic life, the social events of the vicinage and, although to a somewhat limited extent, items of public interest.

- 2 "*May 29th.*"

No year is here indicated, but the entry of August 1st, following, shows it to have been 1743.

- 3 "*Y^r Restoration.*"

The Restoration of King Charles II. to the English throne. "The Act 12, Car. II., Cap. 14, appointed *May 29th* to be observed with public thanksgiving for a double reason, as being the birthday of Charles II. as well as the day of his Restoration."—Blunt's *Annotated Book of Common Prayer*. London. 1869. p. 578.

- 4 "*Mr. Plant of Newbury.*"

The Rev. Matthias Plant was a missionary of the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts and was settled at Newbury, in the Colony of Massachusetts Bay, from 1721 to 1753, the year of his death. It is noticeable that his ministry was, thus, nearly conterminous with that of Doctor MacSparran, in Narragansett.

The chief highway between New York and Connecticut, on the one hand, and Providence and Boston, on the other, was, in the Doctor's day, the *Post Road*, more anciently called the *Pequot Path* of the Indians, passing lengthwise along the ridge of what is now MacSparran Hill, above and a little to the

Notes

westward of the Glebe House. For travellers approaching from either direction and destined for Newport, the route diverged from the Post Road, at this point, and ran easterly across Narrow River and over Boston Neck towards the South Ferry. What is now one of the most unfrequented spots in Rhode Island, far from the haunts of modern men, was, hence, at that period, the resort of many a passing visitor. Thus it might be said that all roads led to Narragansett Rectory. But natural was it, then, that clergymen travelling to the Convention at Newport, whether from Massachusetts or Connecticut, should tarry a little at the Doctor's. This central position of the Glebe partially accounts, also, for the remarkable flow of *local* visitors, noted in the *Diary*.

5 "*Mr. Theophilus Morris.*"

The Rev. Mr. Morris was a graduate of Dublin College, Ireland, and was appointed by the S. P. G., in 1740, an itinerant missionary in Connecticut, continuing until 1743 at West Haven, Waterbury, Derby and contiguous places. After an unfortunate and apparently ill-advised attempt, in the latter year, at his introduction into the rectorship of S. James's Church, New London, as referred to later in the *Diary*, Mr. Morris was transferred to Delaware, remaining settled at Lewes until his death in 1745.

6 "*The Convention.*"

Until 1784 New England formed what we should now style one diocese, Connecticut, soon followed by Massachusetts, being in that year erected into a separate one.

This Convention was, therefore, composed of all the New England clergy, no mention being made of lay delegates. It is thus noticeable that the term *Convention*, sometimes objected to as an ecclesiastical designation by reason of its political associations, was applied to councils of the Church many years before the formation of state and federal governments with their trains of conventions, nominating and constitutional.

7 "*Mr. Checkley.*"

John Checkley was born in Boston in 1680; and was for many years a publisher and bookseller there. He edited, about 1723, an edition of Leslie's *Short and Easy Method with the Deists*

Notes

which, through a tractate (entitled *A Discourse Concerning Episcopacy*) appended to it, caused him to be tried for libel upon the Puritan ministry and sentenced by the Courts. He visited England no less than three times to obtain ordination, but, owing to the misrepresentations of his enemies, failed in his object until 1739, when, already in his sixtieth year, he was ordained by the Bishop of Exeter. From that date until his death in 1754 Mr. Checkley was settled in Providence, as rector of S. John's Church. He was a noted controversialist and possessed great skill in the Indian language in use in Rhode Island and enjoyed a lengthened acquaintance with the natives themselves.

A biographical sketch of Checkley has lately been prepared by the Rev. Edmund F. Slafter, D.D., Registrar of the Diocese of Massachusetts, and issued as a volume of the *Prince Society's* Publications. It is entitled:—*John Checkley; or the Evolution of Religious Tolerance in Massachusetts Bay. Including Mr. Checkley's Controversial Writings; His Letters and Other Papers; His Presentment on the Charge of a Libel for Publishing a Book; His Speech at His Trial; the Hon. John Read's Plea in Arrest of Judgment; and a Bibliography of the Great Controversy on Episcopacy by the Ministers of the Standing Order and the Clergy of the Church of England. 1719-1774. With Historical Illustrations and a Memoir.* It is a monument of painstaking research.

8 "Commissary."

For the regulation and increase of religion in America the Bishop of London, deriving his authority from an order of Charles II., appointed as his commissaries, before the close of the seventeenth century, the Rev. James Blair to Virginia, about 1690, and the Rev. Dr. Thomas Bray to Maryland, in 1696. See *Classified Digest of the Records of the S. P. G.* London, 1895. p. 2. It is on record that Commissary Bray sent a nucleus of a parochial library to Rhode Island in 1700. While Doctor MacSparran does not mention the name of the commissary having jurisdiction in Rhode Island at the period of this entry, it was probably Commissary Garden, from whom he notes the reception of a letter at a later date and who in 1743 opened a training-school for negro teachers at Charleston, South Carolina.

Notes

9 "*Conanicut.*"

This island, lying directly between Narragansett and Newport, was frequently visited by Doctor MacSparran. In the Narragansett Church Register, August 4, 1741, it is recorded, "Pursuant to a request made in writing by sundry gentlemen of Jamestown, alias Conanicut, to the Rev^d. Dr. MacSparran, the said Doctor preached at Capt. Josiah Arnold's House." There does not appear to have been any church building or any regular congregation upon Conanicut during the Doctor's life. Services were frequently held by him there, at the residence of John Martin, Esq., and sometimes at that of the above mentioned Mr. Arnold, a brother-in-law of Mrs. MacSparran.

10 "*Went to Colonel Updike's.*"

Daniel Updike was born about the end of the seventeenth century, and died in 1757. His grandfather, Gysbert op Dyck, of Wesel, Westphalia (where the family originated about 1297), married Katharine, daughter of Richard Smith, the first white settler of Narragansett, and a relative of John Smyth, of North Nibley, near Berkeley, Gloucestershire, England. Daniel Updike's father, Lodowick, married his cousin, Abigail (Smith) Newton. It was through these two marriages that the Richard Smith estate came into the hands of the Updike family. Colonel Updike's house "Cocumscussuc," sometimes called "Smith's Castle," was at the head of the North Cove, in what is now known as Wickford, in North Kingstown, and is still standing. Daniel Updike was carefully educated by tutors at home, and, after his education was finished, spent some time in Barbadoes. Upon his return he studied law, living principally in Newport. From 1722-32, and from 1743-57, he was Attorney General of the colony. In 1729 he was a member of the committee appointed to revise the laws of the colony, and in 1730 was made Lieutenant Colonel. He was one of the founders of the literary society later known as the Redwood Library, of Newport, and was an intimate friend of George Berkeley, then Dean of Derry, afterward Bishop of Cloyne. The latter, on his departure for England, presented Mr. Updike with an ancient silver flagon, which is still an heirloom in the Updike family. In 1740 Mr. Updike was appointed to determine the bounda-

Notes

ries between Rhode Island and Massachusetts, and also served in other similar commissions. He married, in 1716, Sarah, daughter of Benedict and Sarah (Mumford) Arnold; second, in 1722, Anstis, daughter of Richard and Mary (Wilkins) Jenkins; and, third, in 1745, Mary, widow of Governor William Wanton, and daughter of John and Elizabeth (Carr) Godfrey. He was baptized by immersion, by Doctor MacSparran, in 1730; and was, without question, the leading layman in the Narragansett Church at the period covered by the Diary. His son, Lodowick, married Abigail Gardiner, niece of Mrs. MacSparran.

II "Coeset Church."

This church, at which Dr. MacSparran was accustomed to hold monthly services, stood upon the Warwick shore about a mile and a half north of East Greenwich. It was first erected for the use of Trinity Parish, Newport, and was removed to Coeset in or about 1726. The land upon which it was set up was conveyed to the S. P. G. by the Rev. George Pigot, out of land belonging to his wife, he having a residence upon a large farm a mile and a half to the southwest, the ruins of the house being still visible. See Updike's *History of the Narragansett Church*. New York. 1847. p. 370. About 1764, the congregation, after Dr. MacSparran's death in 1757, having dwindled away, this church was again taken down to be re-erected at Old Warwick Cove, but a gale arising, the timbers, which were in process of being floated across, were scattered and never reassembled. Traces of a number of graves in the former churchyard may still be discerned near the present Cowesett railway station. A set of fine service books, presented to the ancient Warwick Church by the Bishop of London in 1750, was, for more than a century, piously preserved by a private family and placed upon the altar of S. Mary's Chapel, Warwick Neck, upon its consecration in 1880, where the venerable volumes still remain. At the time of the demolition of the Coeset Church the opinion was expressed that there was plainly no demand for the Church of England in the town of Warwick. Within the past eighteen years (1898), however, four Episcopal churches have been consecrated inside the borders of this town and two or three others, largely attended by Warwick people, just outside its limits. Warwick Church

Notes

is first mentioned, in the Narragansett Parish Register, on August 14, 1737.

12 "*At S. Paul's.*"

The Narragansett Church of S. Paul, erected in 1707, in the southern part of North Kingstown, about five miles below Wickford, stood upon the spot now marked by a monument to Dr. MacSparran set up by the Diocese of Rhode Island in 1868. The ancient structure was removed in 1800 to the village of Wickford, where, although superseded by a newer parish church, it still stands in good preservation, being used every summer for Divine Service.

13 "*Miller Major Stafford.*"

This was Samuel Stafford (born September 24, 1692), a son of Amos and a descendant, in the third degree, of Thomas Stafford who settled in Warwick in 1652. Thomas Stafford, about 1626, emigrated from Warwickshire, England, to Plymouth, New England, where he built the first grist-mill, run by water. It is claimed by a descendant that later he removed to Providence, where he erected the first grist-mill in Rhode Island, near Mill Bridge, at the North End. After his settlement at Old Warwick, he built a grist-mill for the Shawomet settlers. Major Samuel Stafford, therefore, inherited the business of "miller" from his ancestor.—Updike's *Hist. of Narragansett Church*, p. 375.

14 "*Mr. Francis.*"

Abraham Francis, of Old Warwick and previously of Boston, was said to have been an heir of most of the territory of that city, without being so fortunate, however, as ever to enter upon its possession. He married Ann Phillis (or Anphillis), a daughter of Moses Lippett of Old Warwick. Dr. MacSparran appears to have held Mr. Francis in unusually high esteem and frequently held services at his house.—Updike's *Hist. of Narragansett Church*, p. 372.

15 "*Bro' Jno'.*"

John Gardiner, eldest son of William Gardiner of Boston Neck and a brother of Mrs. MacSparran and Dr. Silvester Gardiner, was born in 1696 and died in 1770. His life was spent upon the homestead farm of his ancestors, at Bonnet Point, comprising

Notes

five hundred acres and reputed the most fertile land in Narragansett. The ancient Gardiner house is still standing, occupying a commanding position, not far from the South Ferry. John Gardiner was first married to Mary Hill, who died in 1739, leaving several children, and then to Mary Taylor, a niece of Francis Willet, Esq. Mrs. Rowland Robinson, the mother of the lady styled, in the chronicles of the countryside, the "Unfortunate Hannah Robinson," Amos Gardiner, the builder of the "Four Chimney House," in Boston Neck, and Mrs. Lodowick Updike, a progenitor of the best known branch of the Updike family, were among John Gardiner's ten children. He was, in many respects, highly esteemed by his brother-in-law, the Doctor, near whose monument he lies buried in the Narragansett churchyard.—Updike's *Hist. of Narragansett Church*, pp. 125, 330.

16 "George Hazard's wife."

George Hazard of Boston Neck was a son of Thomas (known, at that time, as "Old Thomas Hazard," See Note 88) and Susannah Hazard, having been born January 18, 1699. He was a great-grandson of Thomas Hazard, the originator of the Hazard family in Rhode Island, who emigrated from England or Wales and settled in Portsmouth, Rhode Island, in 1638 or 1639. See Thomas R. Hazard's *Recollections of Olden Times*, pp. 181-184, 201.

The children of George Hazard and his wife Mary, to whom he was married November 17, 1721, were Benjamin, Simeon, Mary, George, Susannah, Enoch and Thomas G. George Hazard was a brother of Robert (the great-grandfather of the well-known Thomas R., "Shepherd Tom," and Rowland G. Hazard) and a first cousin of George Hazard, Deputy Governor of Rhode Island, the ancestor of the late Edward H. Hazard of Wakefield.

"Old Thomas Hazard" was the possessor of the six southern farms on Boston Neck, which he divided among four of his sons, the two farms nearest the end of the Neck falling to George, one of them being still occupied by his lineal descendant, Thomas G. Hazard. The point at which Mr. Hazard carried the Doctor across the Narrow River, in a canoe, was near the present covered bridge between Boston Neck and Little

Notes

Neck, the residence of Mrs. Robinson. It is a curious example of the changes wrought by a century and a half that an electric railway now (1898) spans the river at about the point where the Doctor was ferried over in a canoe. The Doctor was frequently, as in this case, called to give medical or surgical advice to the sick.

17 "*The Narrow River.*"

The arm of the sea extending north and south, for several miles, in front of Doctor MacSparran's house, and spreading out into a charming lake towards the northeast. The river separates MacSparran Hill and Tower Hill from Boston Neck, the residence of many of the chief parishioners of the Doctor, and forms one of the most prominent features in the prospect from the Glebe House. It used to be, also, a practical factor in its every-day life, wood and hay being often floated across it.

18 "*Sister Robinson.*"

Abigail Gardiner, a daughter of William Gardiner of Boston Neck, and a sister of Mrs. MacSparran, first married Caleb Hazard (born November 24, 1697), a brother of Deputy Governor George Hazard. Caleb Hazard died leaving three sons. Mrs. Hazard subsequently married Deputy Governor William Robinson (born January 26, 1693), by whom she had several children. Gov. Robinson's farm, at the time of this visit of Dr. MacSparran, included Little Neck, between Narragansett Pier Beach and Pettaquamscutt Cove, and extended southward beyond the present Hazard Castle and westward to Sugar Loaf Hill, thus embracing the territory now covered by Narragansett Pier and a part of Wakefield. Governor Robinson built three houses, the one in which he is believed to have been living, at this date, being the nucleus of "Canonchet," the present residence of Governor William Sprague. — Updike's *Hist. of Narragansett Church*, p. 179. Hazard's *Recollections of Olden Times*, p. 118.

19 "*Her former Esteem of y^e Sacraments.*"

Gov. Robinson was a Quaker and Dr. MacSparran here appears to intimate that Mrs. Robinson, who had now been

Notes

married to him above sixteen years, had been somewhat influenced by his opinions concerning outward ordinances.

20 "*My Wife.*"

Mrs. MacSparran, as is more fully noted in the accompanying biographical sketch of her husband, was Hannah, a daughter of William Gardiner of Boston Neck, and was married at the age of seventeen, to Mr. MacSparran, by the Rev. James Honyman of Newport, May 22, 1722. She is said to have been a very handsome woman. Her portrait, painted by Smibert, is now in the Museum of Fine Arts, Boston.

21 "*Rowland Robinson and his wife.*"

Mr. Robinson was the eldest son of Gov. William Robinson (Note 18), by his first wife, Martha Potter, and was, like his father, a Quaker. About eighteen months previously to this entry he had married Anstis, a daughter of John Gardiner, brother of Mrs. MacSparran. Their residence was the well-known house (still bearing their name and standing in Boston Neck, just south of the line separating North and South Kingstown,) so frequently visited on account of its association with the beautiful and unfortunate Hannah Robinson spoken of below. The youngest of their three children, William, married Miss Ann Scott, of Newport, where he took up his residence; being, for several years, senior Warden of Trinity Church and dying without issue. The second, Mary, died unmarried. The eldest, Hannah, was the heroine of a romance described at length in Hazard's *Recollections of Olden Times*. Rowland Robinson was, naturally, harsh and unyielding, but, not without good reason, opposed his daughter's marriage to the man of her choice, Peter Simons, a gay and unprincipled young music-master of Newport, much below her in social position. When Mrs. Robinson and other relatives and friends yielded a reluctant assent, influenced by the pitiful constancy of the young girl to her lover, her father remained inexorable. The affair ended in an elopement and secret marriage, soon followed, on the part of the volatile husband, by practical desertion and by the decline and early death of the ill-starred wife. The window at which Hannah used to sit at night, and converse with her visitor beneath, and the

Notes

wine-closet in which he was once, upon the unexpected return of the father, hurriedly hidden, are still pointed out to the curious pilgrim. A path, worn by many feet, leads from the house to the grave of this victim of misplaced affection. The Robinson house is otherwise of interest, by reason of its carved staircase of maple, its quaint buffet in the corner of the parlour, its fresco of a hunting scene over one of its mantles, its Dutch fire-place tiles, its ancient mounting-block telling of the days of the famous Narragansett pacers, and its tradition that here Lafayette once tarried for a night. It belongs to the estate of the late Mr. Rowland Hazard, of Peacedale, the great-grandnephew of Rowland Robinson.—Updike's *Hist. of Narragansett Church*, pp. 188-191.

22 "*My tropick Bird*."

Probably a horse, again referred to in this Diary at the time of its sale. The homeward course of the Robinsons lay in the same direction as the Glebe House, making it convenient for Mr. Robinson to take the "tropick Bird" home with him, for pasturage. They must have journeyed together until reaching the Ferry Road, where the Doctor turned westward towards Narrow River and the bridge or ferry just below the Parsonage. A new bridge was built shortly after this date, but it is possible that there had been a previous one, as the Doctor never speaks of using a boat in crossing to and from Boston Neck. (Note 144.) When, however, the Ferry Road across Boston Neck was laid out and given by the brothers John and Jeremiah Smith, in 1716, it was said to be "very commodious . . . for travellers passing from *ferry to ferry*."

23 "*Stepney*."

A faithful man-servant belonging to Doctor MacSparran, drowned, a year or two later, in Narrow River. Under the date "June y^e 6th 1736," it is recorded in the Narragansett Parish Register, "Stepney, a negro Boy, was baptized by his Master, Mr. MacSparran." In the same Register we read that on April 26th, 1748, "Phillis, daughter of Negro Moll, was baptized by y^e Doctor, *before he sold her to Daniel Dennison*." Slavery was, in those days, a marked institution of Narragansett and no doubt contributed largely to the wealth of the

Notes

planters as well as to the aristocratic atmosphere of the region, the number of negroes on many estates, as, for example, that of George Rome, Esq., a little later, being very great. In the basement of the Rome mansion, on one side of the kitchen, with its vast fire-place, where his famous dinners were wont to be roasted, baked and boiled, there were to be seen, until the recent demolition of the house, a group of tiny white-washed bedrooms where a part of his numerous retinue of slaves was lodged. A range of negro quarters was formerly attached to the eastern end of the Rowland Robinson house, also; making its total length, originally, one hundred feet. Many of the coloured citizens of southern Rhode Island still bear the names (such as Hazard, Fry and Rome) of the families to which their progenitors belonged.

24. "*Captain Ailmy.*"

The mother of Mrs. MacSparran, Mrs. William Gardiner (Mr. Gardiner having died in 1732), married, in 1740, Capt. Job Almy (born October 10, 1675), a merchant of Newport. Soon after Captain Almy's death, December 2, 1743, Mrs. Almy appears to have removed to Narragansett, as she was evidently residing in Boston Neck during the latter years covered by this Diary. The Doctor's uniform spelling *Ailmy* points to the well-known pronunciation prevailing among old-fashioned people almost to the present day. Parson Fayerweather, Doctor MacSparran's successor, guided apparently by his ear alone, always, in the Parish Records, spelt the name *Amy*. Mrs. Almy lingered on until extreme age, not dying until 1763; although so old as to have been married, the first time, not later than 1695; her eldest son, John Gardiner, having been born July 8, 1696. Mr. Fayerweather rather quaintly records that, on January 15, 1763, he "was called on to visit old Mrs. Amy," that "divers times he had visited and prayed with her," that "during her whole illness she expressed an entire Resignation to God's Holy Will and pleasure, and through God's help, it was hoped, she *made a good End*," and that, on February 8th, of the same year, he preached a funeral sermon over her, "the corpse being carried into church, and the number present were sixty people, who *behaved gravely and solemnly.*" The very frequent mention, in this Diary, of visits between

Notes

Mrs. MacSparran and her mother and their evidently exceptional mutual affection emphasize the great loss of Mrs. Almy, when in 1754, nine years before her own death, her daughter went to England, never to return.

25 "Sugar . . . at £9 per ct."

Dr. MacSparran's references to prices, where sterling is not specifically stated, relate to the greatly depreciated paper currency of that period. Prices thus appear severalfold larger than they were in English coin. At "£9 per ct," the price of sugar would be the apparently extravagant sum of 19 2-7 pence, or 38 cents, per lb.

The depreciation of the currency was progressive for many years, making it very difficult to state its degree at a particular date. The question is also complicated by the distinction between "old tenor" and "new tenor," the former referring to all Rhode Island issues previous to 1740, and the latter to subsequent ones. "Old tenor" notes were merely "fiat" money, expressing so many pounds, shillings, or pence, but, being irredeemable, they naturally diminished rapidly in purchasing power. The value of "new tenor" notes the General Assembly attempted to fix in gold or silver coin. See Rhode Island Historical Tract, No. 8, *Colonial Paper Currency*, p. 53. In 1740, three years previously to the present entry, the comparative values of "old tenor" and "new" (the latter, then, being probably equal to specie,) were as *one to four*. By 1749 the ratio of "old tenor" to sterling was *one to eleven*. In 1755 the Vestry of Trinity Church, Newport, voted "that Mr. Pollen should be paid his salary at the rate of sixteen hundred pounds, 'old tenor,' for one hundred sterling."—Mason's *History of Trinity Church*, p. 114. In 1764 the current value of "old tenor" was \$1 for £7, a ratio of about *one to thirty-four*.—Updike's *Hist. of the Narragansett Church*, p. 136.

By 1786, when a penalty was incurred by all who refused to receive "old tenor" notes at their face value, amusing instances are narrated of creditors leaping from the rear windows of their houses or hiding in attics to elude payment, in that currency, by their debtors. To conclude that the Doctor's sugar cost him, in paper, five to six-fold what it would have done in sterling is not unreasonable. Two years later, July 19, 1745, the value

Notes

of the currency had so much farther depreciated that the price paid for sugar was at the rate of nearly £15 per cwt., instead of £9, as in 1743.

26 "*Billy Hazard.*"

The children of Mrs. MacSparran's sister Abigail by her first husband, Caleb Hazard, were William, Caleb and Robert, and they appear to have been still living with their mother, at the house of her second husband, Governor Robinson. The eldest is the "Billy Hazard," who here accompanied his aunt to the Glebe House.

27 "*Daniel Wier.*"

A worthy young man, who frequently assisted Dr. MacSparran in his farm work. A few months later he became a son-in-law of the Doctor's highly respected parishioner, Benjamin Mumford, by marrying his daughter Phebe. Mr. Wier served as Precentor or Parish Clerk.

28 "*Harry.*"

One of the Doctor's negro slaves, frequently mentioned in the Diary. The preceding year he was baptized, by the Doctor, as "Harry MacSparran."

29 "*Reaped the wheat.*"

Wheat could not, at that date, have been a staple crop in Narragansett. Doctor MacSparran, in describing the principal products of the Colony of Rhode Island, in *America Dissected*, does not mention it, enumerating only "butter, cheese, fat cattle, wool and fine horses." Dr. Edward Channing, in his recent study, *The Narragansett Planters*, (written, in part, to show that they were not, strictly, planters at all, in the Virginia sense,) correctly asserts, "The Narragansetter's wealth was derived not so much from the cultivation of any great staple, . . . as from the product of their dairies, their flocks of sheep, and their droves of splendid horses, the once famous Narragansett pacers." Wheat is now almost unknown as a product of Rhode Island.

30 "*Anstis.*"

Mrs. Rowland Robinson, niece of Mrs. MacSparran. (Note 21.)

31 "*Fudge Willet.*"

Col. Francis Willet (born June 25, 1693), who was then liv-

Notes

ing in superior style at the Willet mansion in Boston Neck, North Kingstown, about a mile north of the South Ferry. This house, which, in its day, had been one of the most elegant in Narragansett, was, by reason of its dilapidation, demolished in 1869, but its site, in the midst of beautiful shade trees, is still distinctly traceable. The late Dr. Usher Parsons, of Providence, carried away some of the shingles covering one side of the house, averring that he was well assured they had been in their position nearly two hundred years. The original Willet farm, which had been the seat of the great sachem, Miantonomo, extended from Narragansett Bay to the Narrow River and from the South Ferry one and one-half miles to the northward.

A year or two before this entry, however, three hundred acres of the southern portion of the estate had been sold to Gov. William Robinson, to be occupied by his son Rowland Robinson, for the erection of his now venerable and noted house. Mrs. Robinson was a grand-niece, by marriage, of Squire Willet, and the two families were living as neighbours, at the time of this visit on both by Dr. and Mrs. MacSparran. The line between their farms was the then not long established boundary line between North and South Kingstown.

Col. Francis Willet was a grandson of Thomas Willet, the first Mayor of the city of New York, in 1665, after its surrender by the Dutch. The latter died and was buried, in 1674, in Swansea, now Barrington, Rhode Island. After the death of Colonel Willet, without children, in 1776, the estate passed to his favourite nephew and, at least virtually, adopted son, Francis Carpenter, and thence to his son Willet, the father of the late Rev. James H. Carpenter and the grandfather of the late Miss Esther Bernon Carpenter, the author of *South County Neighbors* and several other works. A chapel, as a memorial of Miss Carpenter, has just been erected upon the ancestral farm, on a lot given by her during her lifetime. For an account of the death of Mrs. Willet, see Narragansett Parish Register, April 16 and 18, 1769.

32 "*William Gardiner's oxen.*"

Mrs. MacSparran had a brother, William Gardiner, living at this time, but as there were several others of that name in

Notes

the vicinity, known as "Long William," "Great William," etc., and, presumably residing nearer the Glebe House, it is probable that this is one of them.

33 "*Emble.*"

A female negro servant or slave of Dr. MacSparran, frequently mentioned in the Diary and in the Narragansett Parish Register.

34 "*Mr. Robinson's.*"

Probably Gov. William Robinson, rather than his son Rowland.

35 "*Mr. Seabury.*"

The Rev. Samuel Seabury, father of the first Bishop of Connecticut and Rhode Island. Mr. Seabury was born at Groton, Connecticut, July 8, 1706, and graduated at Harvard College in 1724. He was first settled, as a Congregational minister, in his native town. Having embraced the faith and order of the Church of England, he was ordained by the Bishop of London in 1730 and immediately appointed, by the Venerable Society, the first missionary at St. James's Church, New London, Connecticut. There he remained for twelve years, having been, the year before the present entry, transferred to Hempstead, Long Island, where he continued until his death in 1764. The first wife of Mr. Seabury and the mother of the Bishop, was Abigail, daughter of Thomas Mumford of North Groton and first cousin of Mrs. MacSparran, their mothers being sisters, named Remington. On account of this family connection, Mr. Seabury early became intimate with Mr. MacSparran and it is recorded that it was largely through the influence and enlightenment of the latter that he became a Churchman. This fact, in its relation to the first introduction of the Episcopate into America, forms one of Dr. MacSparran's chief claims to general remembrance. To him, likewise, belongs the credit of having begun, by occasional visits at New London, the important church, of which Mr. Seabury became the earliest regular minister. The first wife of the Rev. Samuel Seabury having died in 1731, he was married, two years later, by Dr. MacSparran, to Elizabeth, daughter of Adam Powell (a merchant, of Newport, and a warden of Trinity Church), and granddaughter of the celebrated Gabriel Bernon.

Notes

He was thus brought into association with her relatives, the Helmes of Narragansett. Mrs. Seabury survived her husband more than thirty years. "Few better men have lived than Mr. Seabury," testifies Mr. Updike. The "Seabury Memorial Chapel," at Groton, perpetuates the memory of the origin of the family in that town.

36 "*Mr. Stewart.*"

Matthew Stewart, of New London, whose wife, Abigail, was the niece of Mrs. MacSparran, being the daughter of her brother, William Gardiner, of Narragansett. Mr. Stewart was an emigrant from Ireland. This letter of his plainly contained information unfavourable to the settlement of Mr. Morris in New London. There was, apparently, no connection between Mr. Matthew Stewart and Dr. MacSparran's parishioner at a later date, Gilbert Stewart (or Stuart), the Scotchman, the father of the painter of the same name.

37 "*Endless Calumny.*"

With all the wise and magnanimous qualities of Dr. MacSparran, it cannot but be recognized that he possessed a somewhat sensitive nature, leading to frequent perturbations of mind, such as, with a more trustful temperament, he might, perhaps, have largely escaped.

38 "*My poor Bro'r Arnold.*"

Mrs. MacSparran's sister, Lydia Gardiner, married Capt. Josiah Arnold, of Jamestown, in 1724, dying in childbirth about two years after, at the age of less than twenty-one. It was at Capt. Arnold's house that the Doctor began to hold services on Conanicut Island, in 1741. The apparently unhappy circumstances here alluded to are now forgotten. Josiah Arnold was a grandson of Gov. Benedict Arnold, whose seal, lettered B. A., and bearing an anchor surmounted by the word *Hope*, is in the cabinet of the Rhode Island Historical Society.

39 "*'R poor, benighted Island.*"

Conanicut.

40 "*Mr. Gibbs.*"

William Gibbs, of Newport, graduated at Harvard College and was ordained by the Bishop of London to both the diaconate and the priesthood, in the year following this entry,

Notes

viz., 1744. He was settled, the same year, at Simsbury, Connecticut. He died in 1776, having been for more than twelve years incapacitated for duty by a disordered mind. It is not unlikely that William Gibbs was a nephew of Mrs. MacSparran's sister-in-law, Mrs. William Gardiner, who was Elizabeth, daughter of William Gibbs of Newport. Such a connection would help to explain the manifestly deep interest the Doctor evinced in the young man, whom he styles, familiarly, "Billy Gibbs."

41 "*I catechized y^e Negroes.*"

Dr. MacSparran devoted himself most earnestly to the welfare of the negro and Indian slaves, owned in his parish. In 1741, it is recorded, in the Register of S. Paul's, that on one occasion he catechized "near about or more than one hundred" negroes. At this period South Kingstown, the Doctor's residence, contained more negroes than any other Rhode Island town except Newport. In 1748 the whole population of the colony was 32,733, of whom 3,077 were negroes. In 1780 45 per cent of all the slaves in Rhode Island, outside of Newport, were to be found in North and South Kingstown. After March 1, 1784, all children that should be born of slaves, were, by law, declared free, so that, without any formal abolition of slavery, it died out naturally in the middle of the present century, there being but seventeen bondmen remaining in 1830. The earth in the lower and eastern portion of the old Narragansett churchyard still undulates with the nameless graves of the slaves, whose masters slumber in the upper part, and there, under the same turf, Dr. MacSparran and his coloured catechumens, Stepney and Cujo and Emblo and Phillis, lie awaiting the resurrection morning.

42 "*Mrs. Patty Updike.*"

Miss Martha was a sister of Col. Daniel Updike. Their father, Capt. Lodowick Updike, died about 1736 leaving, in addition to his well-known son, five daughters. Of these Sarah married Dr. Giles Goddard, of New London, the grandfather of the late Prof. William G. Goddard, of Providence. Martha, the one mentioned in the text as "Mrs. Patty," died single at an advanced age. It was customary, in those days, to apply the

Notes

prefix "Mrs.," as a term of respect, to unmarried ladies, a notable instance being "Mrs. Hannah More." Mrs. MacSparran is called in the Parish Register, at the time of her marriage, when she was only seventeen years of age, "Mrs. Hannah Gardiner," and Mrs. Goddard is styled, before her marriage, "Mrs. Sarah Updike."

43 "*Walked to church.*"

The site of the church, at that date, was at least three miles from the Glebe House. This speaks well for the vigour of Miss Patty and probably of most of the other ladies of her day.

44 "*Mr. Mumford.*"

Probably Mr. Thomas Mumford (born April 1, 1687), of Groton, Connecticut, uncle, by marriage, of Mrs. MacSparran. (Note 35.) Thomas Mumford was the eldest brother of Benjamin. (Note 53.)

45 "*Dr. Hooper.*"

Dr. Henry Hooper, of Newport, was a surgeon on board a privateer, in the French War. He was married at Newport, in 1716, to Mrs. Remembrance Perkins and had a son Henry, also a physician, who died in 1745, aged twenty-nine. Dr. Hooper, the elder, died February 17, 1757, at the age of seventy.

46 "*A Scotch Doctor.*"

Probably Dr. Thomas Moffat of Newport, who was a Scotchman. The fact that Doctor MacSparran designated him only as "a Scotch Doctor," without naming him, implies that he was a stranger and came as a companion of Doctor Hooper. He had probably recently settled in this country. Mr. Updike (*History of Narragansett Church*, p. 252) informs us that Doctor Moffat's dress and manners were so unfitted to the plainness of Rhode Island Quakers that he could not make his way as a practitioner in Newport. Looking around for some other genteel mode of subsistence, he hit upon cultivating tobacco and making snuff and, finally, selected, for his mill-seat, the stream which empties into the head of the Narrow River, within sight of the Glebe House. Not being able to find a millwright in this country competent to construct a snuff-

Notes

mill, he sent to Scotland for Gilbert Stuart to do the work. This was the Gilbert Stuart, whose son, of the same name, was born in the mill and baptized by Doctor MacSparran in 1756, to become the painter of portraits of Sir Joshua Reynolds and General Washington. If the surmise be correct that the "Scotch Doctor" was Doctor Moffat and that he was already prospecting for a site for his new enterprise, this first visit of his to Narragansett, taken in connection with the signal distinction which it was indirectly the means of ultimately conferring on the spot, becomes an incident of interest and importance. What lends more probability to the identity of Doctor Moffat with the visitor at the Glebe House is the fact that, among more than a score of physicians mentioned by Mr. Mason in the *Annals of Trinity Church, Newport*, only he and one other are designated as Scotch, and that other, Dr. William Hunter, is especially asserted not to have come to America until 1752, nine years after the present date. It must have taken some years to perfect the plan for the new manufacture and to bring over Mr. Stuart from Scotland and, accordingly, we find, among the *Land Title Records* of North Kingstown, the entry, in 1751, "Edward Cole of Newport, Thomas Moffitt, M.D., of Newport, and Gilbert Stuart of North Kingstown, enter into articles of copartnership to manufacture snuff and to erect a mill at Pettaquamscutt." At a later date Doctor Moffat accepted office under the Stamp Act, in 1765, and was, in consequence, with three others, burnt in effigy, by an ungovernable mob, in front of the Court House in Newport. On the day following, the houses of these unpopular office-holders were rifled and they themselves forced to seek protection on board the "Cygnet" sloop-of-war, lying in the harbour. — Mason's *Annals of Trinity Church, Newport*, p. 91. — On the 16th and 17th of October, 1751, Doctor MacSparran records a visit from Doctor Moffat, by name, he then having become well known.

47 "Y^e young Squire."

Lodowick Updike, the only son of Col. Daniel Updike, was, at this time, just eighteen years of age, having been born July 12, 1725. He was educated under private tutors, in accordance with the custom of the time. His latest instructor was the learned and versatile Rev. John Checkley, an Oxford

Notes

scholar and Rector of King's Church, now S. John's, Providence. Familiarity with his father's large and scholarly library must have enhanced the culture of the ingenuous "young Squire." Mr. Updike studied for the bar, but never practised. He married, somewhat towards middle life, Abigail Gardiner, a daughter of John Gardiner, of Boston Neck, and a niece of Mrs. MacSparran, with whom, as the "little Nabby" of this Diary, she was, evidently, a great favourite.

Mr. Updike left eleven children, most of whom lived to extreme old age; Daniel Updike, of East Greenwich, being the eldest and Wilkins Updike, of Kingston, the youngest. The death of Lodowick Updike occurred on June 6, 1804. He recollected his father's taking him to Trinity Church, Newport, to listen to the preaching of Dean Berkeley, at, of course, a very early age; since he was only six when the Dean, afterwards Bishop, is believed to have returned to England.

48 "*Gave him some directions.*"

It thus appears that it was as a physician of the body as well as of the soul, if not chiefly the former, that, at this time, "ye young Squire" sent for Doctor MacSparran.

49 "*Called at Esqr. Mumford's.*"

Mr. Joseph Mumford (born September 17, 1691) was Justice of the Peace in South Kingstown and had a store there. He was baptized, in S. Paul's Church, by Dr. MacSparran, on December 17, 1727, and, twelve days later, his four sons, Stephen, John, Richard and Caleb, were baptized at his house. Mr. Mumford was subsequently one of the Church-Wardens of S. Paul's. He was a brother of Thomas and Benjamin Mumford. (Notes 44 and 53.)

50 "*Mr. Roe.*"

The Rev. Stephen Roe was a settled minister in Boston in 1743-4. He had been ordained to the diaconate, by the Archbishop of Tuam, in 1730, and to the priesthood, by the Archbishop of Dublin, in 1732. From 1737 to 1742 he had been settled at S. George's, South Carolina. It was, doubtless, in his power to influence some of the well-to-do Churchmen of Boston to aid young Mr. Gibbs in his expensive voyage to England, in quest of orders.

Notes

51 "*Doctor Gardiner.*"

Silvester Gardiner, a son of William Gardiner, of Boston Neck, and a brother of Mrs. MacSparran, was born in South Kingstown, in 1707. The ancient Register of S. Paul's Church records how, on May 10, 1722, "Silvester Gardiner, a youth, was baptized by Mr. MacSparran," but twelve days before the marriage of his older sister, Hannah, to the Rector. Encouraged by his clerical brother-in-law, young Gardiner studied medicine in England and France and returned to Boston an accomplished physician and surgeon. By means of his profession and of a large establishment for the importation and sale of drugs, he accumulated an ample fortune and purchased extensive tracts of land on the Kennebec River, where the city of Gardiner, named in his honour, now stands. In the Revolution, Doctor Gardiner adhered to the royal cause and temporarily lost his estates by confiscation. Upon the conclusion of the war, he took up his residence in Newport, where he continued in the practice of medicine until his death in 1786, when he was interred amidst demonstrations of public sorrow and esteem. He was a most liberal patron of religion, contributing a large glebe and a partial endowment to Christ Church, Gardiner, Maine, and exhibiting similar generosity to the church in Narragansett. It was, therefore, with the utmost confidence that Doctor MacSparran could appeal to him, in behalf of young "Billy Gibbs."—Updike's *History of the Narragansett Church*, pp. 126-128.

52 "*Martin of Newport.*"

James Martin, an Englishman, sometime Warden of Trinity Church, Newport, and Clerk of the Vestry. From 1733 to the time of his death, in 1746, Mr. Martin was Secretary of the Colony.—Mason's *Annals of Trinity Church, Newport*, p. 65.

53 "*Benjamin Mumford.*"

Mr. Mumford (born April 10, 1696), with Ann, his wife, was a resident of South Kingstown and was among the most staunch and valued friends of Doctor MacSparran, in S. Paul's Parish. Few other names appear on the Register as often as theirs, on the occasions of the baptism of their numerous children, as well as on those of their subsequent marriages; and, also, when they

Notes

themselves were frequently called upon to act as sponsors or "gossips," in the quaint language of the day. Few other names recur as commonly in this Diary, likewise, as those of this worthy couple. They continued faithful communicants until old age, Parson Fayerweather, the Doctor's successor, noting their presence at his first Whitsunday celebration of the Eucharist, in 1761, and habitually styling the husband "old Mr. Mumford." He mentions him, as a sponsor, as late as 1768. Peter Mumford, one of the sons of Benjamin, was long employed by the Doctor, upon his farm, and is frequently referred to in the Diary, evidently with the highest confidence and esteem.

54 "*At Mr. Joseph Mumford's.*" Note 49.

According to Note 25 Mrs. MacSparran's fan cannot have been worth, in coin, more than a couple of shillings.

55 "*Mr. Honyman.*"

The Rev. James Honyman was the first resident missionary of the S. P. G. in Rhode Island, where he had charge of Trinity Church, Newport, from 1704 to 1750. He was born in Scotland and was settled at Jamaica, Long Island, in 1703-4. His ministrations in Newport were singularly faithful, judicious and inspired with Christian charity, as well as crowned with signal success. His people had been so long guided by his sure hand that, at his death, the blow fell with unwonted severity. His portrait, by Copley (in the possession of the Updike family), taken in gown and bands, represents him as somewhat stout, with a countenance grave but benevolent, encompassed by the full curling wig of the period. As to the merits of the complaints here made against Mr. Honyman, by the good Doctor, we have no farther light than that thrown upon the case by the relative positions of these two very exemplary gentlemen and their known dispositions and propensities. (Note 37.) The possibility of a misapprehension, on Dr. MacSparran's part, of the true sentiments entertained towards him by his reverend brother of Newport, is suggested by an extract, relating to this very period and, of course, unknown to the Rector of Narragansett, taken from the *Abstracts of the S. P. G.*, 1742-3-4, and quoted in Mason's *Annals of Trinity Church, Newport*, p. 77. "The Rev. Mr. Honyman, by his letter of June 13,

Notes

1743 [less than seven weeks before this entry], blesses God that his church is in a very flourishing and improving condition; . . . while seventy negroes and Indians, with a large congregation of our own people, fill the neighbouring church of Narragansett, under the care and administration of the Rev. Dr. MacSparran."

56 "*Com. Garden's Lr.*"

The Rev. Commissary Garden represented, at this period, the Bishop of London, in America. (Note 8.) In the recently issued *Digest of the Records of the S. P. G.*, London, 1895, it is recorded that in this same year, viz., 1743, Commissary Garden opened a school at Charleston, South Carolina, with the object of training the negroes, as instructors of their countrymen (what we should now call a Normal School or a Training School), two negroes having been already purchased and trained as teachers, to make a beginning, at the cost of the Society. In the face of many difficulties and obstructions, this school was continued with success for more than twenty years, many adult slaves seeking instruction at it in the evening. The letter received by Dr. MacSparran was thus, probably, sent from Charleston, a supposition otherwise made likely by the fact that three weeks were occupied in its transmission. The Rev. Alexander Garden, sent out by the S. P. G. in the following year, viz., 1744, to St. Thomas, South Carolina, was a nephew of the Commissary. Dr. Alexander Garden, the distinguished Scottish botanist, for whom the beautiful and fragrant flower, *Gardenia* (Cape jasmine), was named and who resided many years in Charleston, — becoming, after his return to England, a Fellow of the Royal Society, — was, undoubtedly, a near relative of these.

57 "*Gazzet inclosed.*"

Probably an official list of ecclesiastical appointments and promotions, within the Commissary's jurisdiction, corresponding to the well-known secular gazettes, containing legal and state notices.

58 "*Shaw.*"

Job Shaw, the saddler, living on or near Tower Hill.

59 "*Flocks.*"

The Doctor almost uniformly spells tailor, as here, Taylor.

Notes

Flocks, or tailors' shearings of woolen goods, were used for filling mattresses and cushions. For explaining the apparently extravagant cost of such an amount of these as one family would have a use for, it is necessary to recall the large depreciation of the colonial paper currency. (Note 25.) This £6 could not have amounted, in sterling coin, to much more than £1.

60 "*Aunt Sherman.*"

"Aunt Sherman" was Mrs. Martha Sherman, a sister of Mrs. Capt. Almy, — both being members of the Remington family, — and thus an aunt of Mrs. MacSparran. Her husband was Eber Sherman.

61 "*Capt. Paine.*"

A resident of Conanicut, much interested in the maintenance of Church services on the island. On March 13, 1745, "Doctor MacSparran married William Dyer to Mercy (or Marcy) Pain, at Mr. John Payne's of Conanicut." (Narragansett Parish Register.)

62 "*Ye Arch Bp.*"

The Archbishop of Canterbury is always, *ex officio*, the President of the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel. "Ye Arch Bp.," to whom Doctor MacSparran wrote "in favour of Mr. Gibbs" was John Potter (1674-1747), Bishop of Oxford from 1715 to 1737 and Archbishop of Canterbury from the latter year, until his death. He was the author of an esteemed work on Greek Antiquities, and edited the works of Clemens Alexandrinus, Lycophron, etc.

63 "*Bp. Lond.*"

In 1634 an order of the king (Charles I) in Council was obtained by Archbishop Laud for extending the jurisdiction of the Bishop of London, for the time being, to English congregations and clergy abroad. Forty years, however, passed without any practical benefit from the arrangement. About 1675 Bishop Compton (London) prevailed upon Charles II to renew the order devolving all ecclesiastical jurisdiction in British foreign plantations, with certain necessary exceptions, upon himself and his successors. — *Digest of the S. P. G. Records*, pp. 1, 2, 743. Young Mr. Gibbs was, therefore, legally under the control and pastoral charge of the Bishop of London.

Notes

64 "*Capt. Mumford.*"

Capt. Richard Mumford, of Newport (born September 6, 1698), on his way to Court. Capt. Mumford was a brother of Thomas, Joseph and Benjamin (Notes 44, 49, and 53) and an active member, as well as a Vestryman, of Trinity Parish. He took part, as captain of a company, in the expedition for the reduction of Louisburg, at which place he died in October, 1745. (Note 297.)

65 "*The Western Clergie.*"

It is a curious question, where the territory of "the Western Clergie" was, in 1743, to be found. The missionary stations at Albany and Schenectady appear to have been those nearest the Western frontier, at that date. Probably, however, the *native* New England clergy are those alluded to here as "the Western Clergie." (Note 228.)

66 "*Court.*"

The court of the South County of Rhode Island was then held on "Tower Hill" rather than at "Little Rest," as at a later date. "Dec. 3rd 1746, Dr. MacSparran preached at the County House, 'Tower Hill.'" (Narragansett Parish Register.) The proximity of the Glebe House to "Tower Hill" led many gentlemen, attending the court, to lodge or dine at the Doctor's.

67 "*Seabury simple.*"

The Rev. Samuel Seabury, who had been settled at New London for twelve years (Note 35), had, in the previous year, 1742, been transferred to Hempstead, Long Island. On his return from his visit, of a week or two previous, at Newport, he appears to have tarried at New London and officiated for his former parishioners, thus countenancing, as the Doctor implies, their violent conduct towards Mr. Morris and incurring his disapproval.

68 "*Col. Coddington.*"

Col. William Coddington, of Newport and Narragansett, was a grandson of Gov. William Coddington, who emigrated to Boston in 1630, subsequently removing to Newport and assisting to form the first settlement there. The Colonel was born July 15, 1680, and continued a resident of Newport until about

Notes

1739, when he removed to Narragansett. (Updike's *Hist. of Narragansett Church*, p. 164.) How long he continued there is not known, but this entry and the one of the day following, as well as that of October 20th succeeding, might seem to imply that he had resumed his residence at Newport before 1743. It is certain that he had done so by 1746. His first wife was Content Arnold, a granddaughter of Gov. Benedict Arnold, and his second, Jean, a daughter of Gabriel Bernon. The statement of Mr. Updike, in the *Hist. of Narragansett Church*, p. 165, and of Mr. Mason, in the *Annals of Trinity Church, Newport*, p. 38, that Col. Coddington was killed by an explosion of gunpowder, in 1744, is shown to be an error by later entries in this Diary (Note 157), as well as by the fact that his name continues to recur, in the Register of Trinity Church, until 1753. Col. Coddington was a gentleman of marked elevation of character, well-educated and accomplished, and was universally respected, being long a member of the Vestry of Trinity Church and, also, for a time, in 1741, a Warden of S. Paul's, Narragansett.

69 "At James Helme's."

Mr. Helme (born May 7, 1710) resided on Tower Hill, being descended from some of the earliest settlers of Narragansett. In 1767 he was elected Chief Justice of the Supreme Court of Rhode Island, to which office he was repeatedly re-elected. He possessed manners mild and urbane, was a sound lawyer and a man of preëminently social disposition. Judge Helme married Esther Powell, a granddaughter of Gabriel Bernon and a sister of the second Mrs. Samuel Seabury. He was thus nephew, by marriage, of his guest, Col. Coddington. Judge Helme's amiability and probity are exhibited in a pleasant light in his correspondence with his sister-in-law, Mrs. Seabury, after she was left a widow, as printed in Updike's *History of the Narragansett Church*, pp. 134-138, also pp. 166 and 167.

70 "To Town."

"Town" was then Newport, a place more accessible from Narragansett than Providence and one of, apparently, at that time, greater importance.

Notes

71 "*Gibbs' Packet.*"

The package of letters, no doubt, which he wrote, a few days before, for Mr. Gibbs to take with him to London, where he was ordained a few months later.

72 "*Mrs. Cole.*"

Mrs. Elizabeth (Dexter) Cole (born 1684), was the widow of Elisha Cole, Esq., who had died in London in 1728 or 1729, and was one of the staunchest friends and supporters of Doctor MacSparran. Much of the land of the upper part of Boston Neck belonged to the Cole family, the site of the birthplace of Gilbert Stuart being upon it. There still exists there an ancient burial-place called by their name. The Parish Register of Narragansett contains a record of the baptism, by Mr. MacSparran, in 1725, of Mrs. Cole and her six children, the youngest being Abigail, the "Daughter Naby" of the present entry. Later on it is recorded, in Doctor MacSparran's handwriting, that, on October 16, 1756, "Being wrote to and earnestly intreated to go to Newport for y^e purpose, I preached a Funeral Sermon for and on occasion of y^e Death of Mrs. Elizabeth Cole, widow and relict of y^e late Elisha Cole, Esq^t., who died many years ago in London, and buried her in y^e Burying Ground at Newport. She was a good woman and a particular friend of me, y^e Subscriber, and she, her Husband, & Family were baptized by me." Several of the Cole family were zealous supporters of the Church and are distinguished in its early records. John (born 1715), the eldest son of Elisha and Elizabeth, studied law in the office of Col. Daniel Updike, married his only daughter, Mary, and became the Chief Justice of Rhode Island. Another son, Col. Edward Cole, will be referred to in a later note. Elisha Cole's mother was Susannah Hutchinson, a daughter of the famous Ann Hutchinson, formerly of Massachusetts. After Mrs. Hutchinson's banishment from that colony, in 1637, and a residence of a few years on the Island of Aquidneck, or Rhode Island, she removed to East Chester, New York, where she and all her children, with one exception, the above Susannah, were massacred by the Indians.

73 "*William Mumford of Newport.*"

"William Mumford of Newport his two eldest daughters dined

Notes

here" does not imply that Mr. Mumford himself was present, but is equivalent, in accordance with old usage, frequently illustrated in this Diary, to "William Mumford's two eldest daughters, etc." (Note 102.)

This appears to be the William Mumford, who, in 1729, was married to Elizabeth Honyman, the only daughter of the Rev. James Honyman, by Dean Berkeley, it being the only instance, so far as recorded in the Church Register, of the Dean's performing a marriage, during his residence on the island. After marriage they resided, for some years, in South Kingstown, the Narragansett Parish Register containing the following entries, "Aug. 15th. 1734. Cecilia Mumford, Granddaughter of the Rev. James Honyman of Rhode Island, an infant and daughter of Mr. William Mumford of South Kingstown, was baptized by Mr. MacSparran of Narragansett." "July 10th. 1735. Mr. MacSparran baptized William Mumford, a child, son of Mr. William Mumford, shopkeeper in South Kingstown. The sureties were the Grandfather, the Rev. Mr. James Honyman, and the Grandmother, Mrs. Elizabeth Honyman, and the uncle of the child, Mr. Francis Honyman." Soon after this, probably in 1736, Mrs. Mumford died, her remains lying buried in Trinity Churchyard. In 1738 Mr. Mumford was elected a Warden of Trinity Church, Newport, whither he must have previously removed if he be the same William Mumford as the son-in-law of Mr. Honyman. He remained a Warden or a Vestryman, nearly, if not quite, continuously until at least 1772, when his name is last mentioned in the *Annals of Trinity Church*. In 1745 it was voted that he be permitted to occupy a house, formerly a part of the estate of Nathaniel Kay, belonging to the parish, the lease being renewed as late as 1750, for five years. The Narragansett Register records the baptism of John, son of William and Susannah Mumford, at Mrs. Cole's, in 1744. This fact, taken with the frequent mention in the Diary, as here, of the families of William Mumford and Mrs. Cole together, and the farther fact that the latter had a daughter Susannah make it almost demonstrable that Mr. Mumford married Mrs. Cole's daughter, as a second wife. Probably at his house, in Newport, occurred the death and funeral

Notes

of Mrs. Cole. (Note 72.) William Mumford (born in South Kingstown, February 18, 1694), was a brother of Thomas, Joseph, Benjamin and Richard. (Notes 53 and 64.)

74 "*In our way to Warwick.*"

The part of the town still known as "Old Warwick," at the head of Warwick Neck.

75 "*Samuel Chase's wedding.*"

Samuel Chase was a son of Capt. John Chase, who removed from Barbadoes to Newport and married Anne, a daughter of Gov. Benedict Arnold and a sister of Mrs. Daniel Updike, in 1713. Samuel was born July 30, 1722, and lived for about eighty years. He was the first Colonial Postmaster of Providence, having been appointed by Benjamin Franklin. One of his children was Dr. John Chase, of Providence, an expert in the treatment of small-pox and father of the well-known John B. Chase, also of Providence. The records of S. John's Church, in that city, contain a vote, passed in 1774, "that the pew of Samuel Chase, Esq., be free from all taxes, for his long and special services to the church," and another, in 1794, "that a pair of decent gravestones be erected to the memory of the late Dr. John Chase, at the expense of the church, in testimony of their respect to the remains of their departed brother, who was for years a faithful friend and servant of the church." Mr. Chase served the church, as organist, for many years, without compensation. — Updike's *Hist. of the Narragansett Church*, pp. 109, 414, 422.

76 "*Freelove Lippett.*"

A daughter of Moses Lippett, of Warwick. (See next note.) She was born March 31, 1720.

77 "*Dined at Mr. Lippett's.*"

Moses Lippett, at whose house, in old Warwick, Doctor MacSparran so frequently lodged and held service, was a grandson of John Lippett, who was commissioned, as a resident of Providence, to assist in organizing the government under the first charter, in 1647, but soon removed to Warwick. Moses Lippett married, November 20, 1707, Ann (or Anphillis) Whipple, a daughter of Joseph Whipple, of Providence, famous for her marvellous physical strength. He had, by her, eight children.

Notes

Col. Christopher Lippett, who became celebrated in the Revolutionary War, was a grandson of Moses. The latter died December 12, 1745, and was buried in his own grounds, Doctor MacSparran preaching his funeral sermon. — Updike's *Hist. of the Narragansett Church*, pp. 371, 372.

78 "*Colonel Mauny.*"

Col. Peter Mawney, of East Greenwich, belonged to the family of that name, which came, with other Huguenots, and settled the south-western portion of East Greenwich, still (for that reason) known as *Frenchtown*. The name was originally *Le Moine*.

79 "*Capt. Benjamin Wickham.*"

Benjamin Wickham, of Newport (born November 17, 1701), belonged to a numerous family, of that name, prominent in Trinity Church, at least three others of whom bore the title of Captain. Benjamin Wickham married Rebecca Watmough, September 11, 1733, at S. Paul's, London. In 1757 he became Speaker of the House of Deputies.

80 "*Mr. Watmough and wife.*"

When Mrs. MacSparran died of small-pox in London, in 1755, her husband recorded, among the six pallbearers at her funeral (the others being either Irishmen or New Englanders), "Mr. George Watmough, an Englishman," who appears to have been called to the Doctor's side, in the hour of his bereavement, as an intimate friend. It seems probable that the Mr. Watmough of this entry was a member of the same family, Mr. Edmund Watmough, who is known to have been in Newport at about this period, where he married. He subsequently returned to England. Mr. Watmough was, very likely, a relative of Capt. Benjamin Wickham's wife, the recipient of the letter conveying friendly remembrances to Dr. and Mrs. MacSparran. There were Watmoughs in Lancashire and Kent and more recently in Yorkshire, branches of the family being now found in America, — at Philadelphia and Washington.

81 "*I opened Manny Clark's Carbuncle.*"

An instance, among many, of Dr. MacSparran's acting as a physician and surgeon.

82 "*Anthony.*"

Mr. Anthony Dickson, a valuable member of S. Paul's Parish,

Notes

appears to have been an intimate friend of Benjamin Mumford, with whose name his own is here joined. His son, James Dickson, married Mr. Mumford's daughter Ann. The Narragansett Register contains records of the baptism of several children of Anthony and Hannah Dickson, with Benjamin and Ann Mumford as sponsors. On October 4, 1747, it is recorded that Dr. MacSparran admitted Anthony Dickson to the Eucharist for the first time.

83 "*Jⁿ Cole, Esq.*" (Note 72.)

John, the eldest son of Elisha and Elizabeth Cole, was born in 1715 and was, therefore, at this date twenty-eight years of age. He soon after married Mary, the only daughter of Colonel Updike, his present fellow-visitor at Doctor MacSparran's; and became Chief Justice of the Supreme Court of the Colony. He died about 1777, in a small-pox hospital, which he had been induced to enter for inoculation.

84 "*Dr. Hazard.*"

Dr. Robert Hazard was a son of Caleb and Abigail (Gardiner) Hazard, the latter being a sister of Mrs. MacSparran and at this date the wife of Gov. William Robinson. (Note 18.)

Doctor Hazard was born at the close of the year 1722 and was, therefore, now in his twenty-first year. He was baptized by the Doctor, August 17, 1742, Mrs. MacSparran, "aunt by the mother's side to s^d young man" being one of his sureties. He had been reared as a Friend. In 1752 Doctor Hazard married Elizabeth, a daughter of the late Gov. Robert Hazard, of Point Judith. He was a popular physician in South Kingstown and died February 12, 1771, after a lingering illness. On Sunday, February 24th, Parson Fayerweather "preached at the house of mourning of the late Doctor Hazard on *mortality*, a large congregation present."

Young Robert Hazard is frequently mentioned in this Diary as a visitor at the Glebe House and was evidently a favourite with the Doctor, as well as with his aunt, Mrs. MacSparran. He was educated as a physician, by his uncle, the celebrated Doctor Silvester Gardiner. (Note 51.)—Updike's *Hist. of the Narragansett Church*, pp. 249, 250.

Notes

85 "*Young Jo Whipple was at church.*"

Young Jo Whipple was, undoubtedly, a son of Joseph Whipple, of Newport, who was appointed Deputy Governor of the Colony in 1743. The latter was an eminent merchant, but met with a disastrous failure in 1753, on account of a sudden depreciation in the value of the paper currency by nearly one-half, disturbing all commercial relations throughout the Colony. This was the first large mercantile failure in Rhode Island. As a son of the wealthy and honoured Governor, the young man might easily have attracted the Doctor's attention in the congregation. — Rider's *Historical Tract*, No. 8, *Colonial Paper Currency*, pp. 68, 69, 70.

86 "*His Son Will.*"

This is not William Hazard, Mrs. Robinson's son by her first husband, but William Robinson, the seventh child of Gov. William Robinson and the second by his second wife, Abigail, the present Mrs. Robinson. He was born in 1729, being a lad of fourteen at the time of this visit. He married, in 1752, Hannah Brown, and died in 1785.

87 "*Mr. Thomas Eldred.*"

The Eldred family was among the earliest settlers of what became North Kingstown, there being not less than seven of that name in the list of freemen in the undivided town of Kingstown, in 1696. In the first entry of the Narragansett Parish Register, it is recorded that, on "April y^e 14th 1718," the Wardens and Vestrymen were sworn into their offices by John Eldred, Esq., Assistant. On February 24, 1725-6, Richard Updike, the elder brother of Col. Daniel Updike, was married to Hannah Eldred. Thomas Eldred, her cousin, the person mentioned here as being immersed by Doctor MacSparran, was a son of Capt. John Eldred. This baptism, like so many others, took place in Pettaquamscutt Pond, the arm of the sea spread out in front of the Doctor's residence. Immersion was more common, in the Episcopal Church, at that period, when so many had been subjected to Baptist influences in Roger Williams' day, than it is now.

88 "*Old Thomas Hazard.*"

The first, who was a native of Rhode Island, out of a count-

Notes

less number of Thomas Hazards. He was born in 1658 (or 1660), being the eldest son of Robert and a grandson of Thomas Hazard, the original emigrant from Great Britain, and was about eighty-five years old at the date of this entry. He died in 1749, at about the age of ninety-one. He was a very great landholder (Note 16), at one time owning Poppasquash Neck at Bristol and, later, six farms, aggregating nearly fifteen hundred acres, noted for their fertility, in the southern part of Boston Neck, Narragansett, beside large tracts of land lying west of Narrow River.—T. R. Hazard's *Recollections of Olden Times*, pp. 183-192.

89 "Tom Walmsley."

Walmsley, although evidently a much respected neighbour of Doctor MacSparran, had negro blood in his veins, being what was then known as a *Mustee*,—a form of the Spanish word *Mestizo*,—the offspring of a white person and a quadroon. Tom's wife, Elizabeth, was an Indian. He is continually mentioned, in the Diary, as working upon the Doctor's farm. The last recorded official act of Doctor MacSparran, before going to England in 1754, was the baptism of four children of Thomas Walmsley, his wife having been baptized in 1742. There is an antiquarian interest attached to this name, inasmuch as now, after the passage of a century and a half, it is still preserved in "Walmsley Hill," the designation of the road, by which one, approaching the ancient Glebe House from the north, descends from MacSparran Hill. Ruins of the chimney of the Walmsley house are still to be seen on the south-east corner, in leaving the Post Road, to go down the hill. Although partially a negro, Thomas Walmsley appears to have been himself a slaveholder. In the Diary, under the date October 3, 1744, we shall find him spoken of as the *Master* of Tom Commock, a sailor, to whom some prize money was coming, Doctor MacSparran arranging the division of it for Walmsley.

90 "George Hazard's wife." Note 16.

Nine more or less unexpected guests at dinner illustrate well old Narragansett hospitality, in general, and that of Mrs. MacSparran, in particular.

Notes

91 "*Mis Molly.*"

Mary, the only daughter of Col. Daniel Updike, who became the wife of John Cole, afterwards Chief Justice of Rhode Island. (Notes 72 and 83.)

92 "*Curtis's.*"

There is still a locality, in South Kingstown, a mile or two west of Wakefield and Peacedale, called "Curtis Corners," and this is, perhaps, the place referred to, although it is not certain that this name has so long been applied to the spot. The name of Curtis does not appear in the list of freemen in Kingstown in 1696 or in that of South Kingstown in 1723, the year after the division. There was a Samuel Curtis residing in the town at this period, he being married to Amie Case, March 19, 1746, and he, or another Samuel Curtis, becoming a Justice and performing a marriage in 1791.

93 "*Jno Updike.*"

John Updike was a son of Richard, the elder son of Capt. Lodowick Updike and brother of Col. Daniel. He was, at this date, a lad of about sixteen and, his father having died some years earlier, may very probably have been an inmate of his Uncle Daniel's house, in which, a year or two later, his sister Mary was married. The Narragansett Register records the marriage of his father, Richard, to Hannah Eldred, February 24, 1725-6, and the facts that, on May 7, 1734, "Mr. Richard Updike, being sick and visited by Mr. MacSparran, desired his children might be baptized in his profession and Mr. MacSparran baptized them accordingly, viz: Jn^o, Richard Smith, Daniel, James, Mary and Elizabeth." John Updike became, later, a resident of Providence.

94 "*Thomas Gardiner.*"

Mrs. MacSparran had a brother of that name, as well as a nephew, the son of her brother John. As the latter was not more than about twenty years of age at this time, it is probable that this Thomas Gardiner, who entrusted Mrs. MacSparran with £20, was the former.

95 "*J. Mumford.*" Note 49.

The name of Joseph Mumford appears in the list of freemen in South Kingstown, in 1723, the town having been set off

Notes

by itself in the preceding year. At the second town-meeting, held in March 1723, Joseph Mumford was chosen a constable of the town. Three or four weeks later than this entry, Dr. MacSparran records a visit on Mr. Joe Mumford.

96 "*Three of her sons.*"

Robert and Caleb were two of the three sons of Mrs. Robinson by her *first* husband, Caleb Hazard, and were, respectively, about twenty and nineteen years of age, while Christopher was her oldest son by *Governor Robinson*, being fifteen at this date.

97 "*Robert went to Boston.*"

He was, at this period, being educated, as a physician, by his uncle, Dr. Silvester Gardiner, of Boston. (Note 84.)

98 "*Will Martin.*"

William Martin was a son of Esq. John Martin of Conanicut, at whose house Dr. MacSparran frequently visited and preached, as, for instance, two days after this. About three months later, William Martin was baptized, by the Doctor, upon a bed of sickness, at his father's house. Narragansett Register, December 10, 1743. This list of Conanicut people embraced plainly *all* the inhabitants, not simply the adherents, among them, of the Church of England.

99 "*Harry Northrup's wife.*"

Stephen Northrup, the grandfather of Henry (or "Harry"), was, in 1658, a freeman of Providence, and in 1671 took the oath of allegiance in "Kingstowne," having purchased a farm of more than 600 acres near the head of Boston Neck. He died not earlier than 1687. Upon the death of his son Stephen, in 1733, the portion of the farm not previously disposed of, was divided among his three sons, Thomas, Henry, and Nicholas. The share of Henry (the "Harry" of the Diary) was the northwest portion, lying upon the Mattatoxet or Silver Spring River, known at that date as the Mill River, and in the vicinity of the mill site, later occupied as a snuff-mill by Dr. Moffatt and Gilbert Stuart. (Notes 251 and 296.)

100 "*Phisical Advice.*"

Another instance of Dr. MacSparran's acting as a physician. "Phisical" is, of course, employed in the now obsolescent

Notes

sense of "medical," as "physick," in England, is still used in a general sense for all kinds of medicine, as it is by the Doctor, in this Diary, where he frequently speaks of "taking physick," meaning any kind of medicine.

101 "*Mrs. Susy Neargrass.*"

Susannah Neargrass was married to Daniel Ayrault, Jr., of Newport, April 17, 1737. He was born in East Greenwich, November 2, 1707. His father, who was also named Daniel, and his grandfather, Dr. Pierre Ayrault, fled on account of persecution, with other Huguenots, from Rochelle, or Angiers, France, to Rhode Island, settling in the southwestern section of East Greenwich, it being the most fertile portion of the township and being still designated by the name of *French-town*.

Madame Knight, in the *Journal* of her tour on horseback, in 1704, from Boston to New York, mentions being joined at the Inn near the "Devil's Foot" in North Kingstown, by Dr. Ayrault, who died in 1711. Daniel Ayrault, Jr., the husband of "Mrs. Susy Neargrass," was sent to Boston "to learn the art and trade of a merchant," and was engaged in business in Newport as early as 1726, when no more than nineteen years of age. It is noticeable that Mr. Ayrault's second wife, to whom he was married March 3, 1745, was also named Neargrass, being the widow of Edward Neargrass. In connection with Capt. Philip Wilkinson (Note 119), Dr. MacSparran's particular friend, Daniel Ayrault, Jr., was largely interested in navigation. Both he and his father were also active in all works of benevolence and were staunch supporters of the Church of England. Daniel Ayrault, Jr., died April 20, 1770.

102 "*Young Joe Hammond his wife.*"

Joseph Hammond, the elder, was born in England in 1690 and bought, in 1738, a farm in Pettaquamscutt Purchase, so situated on the Post Road,—the old *Pequot Path*,—that Dr. MacSparran always had to pass his house, which is still standing, in driving between his Glebe and S. Paul's Church. The place is yet known as the "Hammond farm" and that portion of the great ridge on which it is situated is designated

Notes

"Hammond Hill," it being a part of the same range which, farther south, is called *first*, "MacSparran Hill" and *then*, "Tower Hill." Upon "Hammond Hill" is still pointed out a tract of land which was originally reserved as a site for Dean Berkeley's proposed college for the Indians, although it is also frequently and, no doubt, authentically asserted, that the Dean was so much fascinated by the unrivalled prospect of land and water from "Barber's Heights," to the eastward of "Hammond Hill," that he declared he would erect his college there, if he ever secured the money promised for the purpose by the British Government, *which, however, he never did*. "Young Jo Hammond his wife" means, of course (Note 73), in accordance with the usage of the period, "young Jo Hammond's wife."

103 "*Sister Gardiner.*"

As Mrs. MacSparran had *four* brothers, three, at least, of whom were married, the identity of "Sister Gardiner" must be somewhat in doubt. But the well-known intimacy of the MacSparrans with the family of the *eldest*, John, leaves but little question that *his* wife is the one here intended. She was, before marriage, Mary Taylor, a niece of the wife of their neighbour, Squire Francis Willet, and was married to Mr. John Gardiner, as his second wife, December 13, 1739.

104 "*Maroca.*"

A negro servant woman of Dr. MacSparran, frequently appearing in this Diary. On February 6, 1725-6, the Doctor baptized her as "Maroca African," at the age of thirteen, "upon her personal profession of her own faith."

105 "*Capt. Hill & wife.*"

Capt. John Hill lived in that part of Westerly, which, in 1738, was set off as the town of Charlestown, although it appears to have continued to be Westerly, in popular parlance, being still so called in the later part of this Diary. In 1730, the Narragansett Parish Register records the marriage, by Mr. MacSparran, of Hannah, a daughter of Capt. John Hill, to Christopher Champlin, of the well-known Charlestown family. It is interesting to note, too, that John Hill was one

Notes

of the Trustees, to whom George Ninigret, Chief Sachem of the Narragansett Indians (Note 257), conveyed forty acres of land, upon which was built the Church of England chapel, known as "Westerly Church," although falling on the Charlestown side of the line. Capt. Hill's name is found in the "list of freemen" in Westerly, before 1727, and repeatedly appears upon the roll of Representatives of the town. The Doctor occasionally preached at "Westerly Church" and records, in *America Dissected*, that it was built through his own "excursions & out labours."

106 "*A new light.*"

A member of a fanatical religious sect of the day, to be distinguished, however, from the "Campbellites" of the present century, also called by that title. It was the period of the great revival of religion occasioned by the preaching of Jonathan Edwards, whose system was, sometimes, popularly styled the "New Light Divinity," and may have given occasion to the name of this sect. In the New Light stir, about 1741, a reformation was brought about among the Indians in Charlestown. One of the New Light preachers, a certain Davenport, visited New London and induced his disciples to burn their books and clothing, in imitation of the Ephesians.

107 "*Indian Corn.*"

Owing to the well-known error in the *Julian* Calendar, not corrected, by the introduction of the *Gregorian* into the British Empire, until September 1752, this date for the beginning of the Maize Harvest was what we now call October 4th, instead of September 23rd. This correction is necessary for a just comparison of the time of harvest, at that period, with that of to-day. Before the change from Old Style to New, it was possible, in very forward seasons and in favourable situations, in southern New England, to mature Indian corn sufficiently to grind it into meal for an *August Pudding*, but this became impracticable after 1752, when September 3rd suddenly came to be noted as September 14th. It is mentioned, in *Daniel Howland's Diary*, that in the following spring the season seemed to be as much altered as the style, it being so warm that, in spite of the change of style, the

Notes

peach blooms were still to be seen, as previously, before the close of March.

108 "*Mrs. Hill.*" Note 105.

Mrs. Hill appears to have been taken ill while she and Capt. Hill were visiting at Mrs. MacSparran's niece's.

109 "*At Case's.*"

John Case, Esq., was a resident of Tower Hill, owning and occupying what was known as the "Quaker Hill Farm." He was a most devoted and liberal supporter as well as an exemplary member of the Church. After the death of Dr. MacSparran, in 1757, he became one of the principal contributors toward a fund for the purchase of the Doctor's farm, as a parish glebe, and also bequeathed a large sum to the S. P. G. towards the support of a bishop of the Church of England, who might be consecrated for America. Mr. Case died July 29, 1770.

110 "*Mrs. Walker.*"

Presumably the widow of Capt. William Walker of Providence, who had died a few months previously, as shown by the following remarkable entry in the Register of the Narragansett Church.

"Oft. ye 14th, 1742. Between two and three in the morning died suddenly, in the chamber with Col. Updike and John Checkley, Jr., Capt. William Walker, of Providence, F. R. S., and was buried in ye Churchyard of S. Paul's, Narragansett, the 15th of said month. The funeral sermon was preached by the Dr." The connection of Capt. Walker with S. Paul's Church and the occasion of his being a Fellow of the Royal Society do not appear, any more than the cause of his sudden death and the reason of his being in company with Col. Updike and Mr. Checkley. But the association of Dr. MacSparran with the incident, as well as its recent character, seems to warrant our believing the writer of this letter to have been his widow. Walker was an important name among the settlers of *Bristol* and it is interesting to note, in this connection, that the first services of the Episcopal Church, in that town, were conducted, in the early part of the eighteenth century, in the house of Mr. William Walker, near the lo-

Notes

cality still known as "Walker's Cove." (*Story of the Mount Hope Lands*, p. 141.) It is not improbable that Capt. Walker, if not *identical* with this William Walker, who must have been one of Dr. MacSparran's early Bristol friends, was of the same family.

III "Capt. Thomas Hazard's wife."

Mr. Updike makes the almost incredible statement (*Hist. of the Narragansett Church*, p. 247) that "there were thirty-two Tom Hazards living at one time." There were, therefore, undoubtedly, a considerable number, at the time of this Diary, and "Thomas Hazard's wife" is somewhat ambiguous. There is, however, no doubt that this "Capt. Thomas Hazard" was the one who was later and better known as "Col. Hazard of Boston Neck," being a brother of Gov. George Hazard and a nephew of "Old Thomas Hazard." (Note 88.) It is interesting to note that Col. Hazard's daughter Abigail became the wife of the Rev. Peter Bours (Note 308), mentioned in the Diary, and, after his death, of the Rev. Samuel Fayerweather, the successor of Dr. MacSparran, in S. Paul's Church. This latter marriage is thus quaintly recorded in the Narragansett Register, by the bridegroom, himself: "On the 13th of the month [Feb. 1763] Sunday Mr. F. was published to Mrs. Abigail Bours, The *surviving Reliæ* of the Rev. Peter Bours of Marblehead. Sunday the 27th of Feb. Mr. F. was married to Mrs. Bours In the church at Newport, early in the morning, about 8 o'clock By the Rev^d. Marmaduke Browne, and that Day (an Exceeding cold Day) preached on the occasion from these words to a large auditory, '*Do all to the Glory of God.*'" Another daughter of Col. Hazard, named Alice, after her mother, whom the Doctor is here represented as visiting, married her own cousin, Carder Hazard, a son of Gov. George Hazard, and became the grandmother of the late Edward H. Hazard of Wakefield.

III "Ephraim Gardiner's House."

Mrs. MacSparran's great grandfather, George Gardiner, an emigrant from England and one of the first settlers of Narragansett, appears to have been the progenitor of all of that

Notes

name, in that locality. A few years since there were *fifty-two* Gardiners upon the voting-list of North Kingstown alone. Ephraim must, therefore, have been a near relative, perhaps a first cousin, of Mrs. MacSparran. As his house is described by the Doctor as "hard by," he is, probably, to be distinguished from another of the same name, styled "Uncle Ephraim," who lived several miles to the north. (Note 239.)

113 "*The Chapel.*"

King's Chapel, Boston. The present edifice of stone was built in 1754. At the time of this visit in 1743, the Chapel was a small wooden structure erected in 1689 and enlarged in 1710, being the first Episcopal church built in Massachusetts. Dr. MacSparran mentions, a little later in the Diary, Sunday May 20, 1744, that he was again present at King's Chapel, but does not record whether or not he preached on that occasion. In 1785 the liturgy used in the Chapel was somewhat altered in accordance with the tenets of the Unitarians, it having become a possession of that body. The present building was designed by Peter Harrison, the Newport architect, who drew also the tasteful front of the Redwood Library. The interior, with its high old-fashioned pews, its tall pulpit with sounding-board and its graceful pillars, is exceedingly attractive. Gov. John Winthrop and Rev. John Cotton lie in King's Chapel yard.

114 "*Piscataqua.*"

Now Portsmouth, New Hampshire, even then a rendezvous for vessels of war.

115 "*Mrs. Hutchinson.*"

The Boston Hutchinsons were of the family of the husband of the famous Ann Hutchinson and near relatives of the Coles of Narragansett. (Note 72.) This Mrs. Hutchinson may have been the wife of the Hon. Thomas Hutchinson, father of the governor of the same name.—Updike's *Hist. of the Narragansett Church*, pp. 105, 106.

116 "*The Victory at Dettingen on ye River Mayne.*"

The battle of Dettingen is noted as the last engagement in which an English King (George II.) commanded in person. It was fought in the war of the Austrian succession, England

Notes

having been drawn into it, through the support of the Pragmatic Sanction. The King joined the allied army in June, 1743, and, a few days later, occurred the battle, in which the French were beaten, occasioning great exultation throughout the British realm. The progress of the sovereign, in state, to the singing of a Te Deum, after this signal victory, was made the occasion of the composition, by Handel, of the well-known "Dettingen Te Deum."

117 "*Billy Gardiner.*"

John Gardiner's son William, a nephew of Mrs. MacSparran, was but a year and a half old at this time. "Billy Gardiner" must, therefore, have been her *brother* William, who was now forty-five years of age, having been born May 21, 1698. He married, a little before coming of age, Elizabeth, a daughter of William Gibbs, of Newport. Mrs. Matthew Stewart (Note 36), of New London, and Mrs. Nicholas Lechmere, of Newport, were his daughters.

118 "*Sebastian Kerhaut.*"

A servant or employé of Mr. Matthew Stewart, of New London (Note 36). At a later date Dr. MacSparran mentions him as "Sebastian Carhort, Stewart's man." His presence with "Billy Gardiner" confirms the supposition that the latter was Mr. Stewart's father-in-law, William Gardiner.

119 "*Mrs. Wilkinson.*"

The wife of Capt. Philip Wilkinson, of Newport. Capt. Wilkinson was a merchant, associated with Daniel Ayrault, Jr. (Note 101), and a well educated and intelligent gentleman, who emigrated to America from the North of Ireland. April 26, 1736, he married Elizabeth, daughter of John Freebody, of a well-known old family of Newport, whose name is still popularly attached to a lot of land adjoining the Casino, in Bellevue Avenue. Mrs. Wilkinson lived until 1759. The Narragansett Register records, on August 6, 1747, her baptism, by Dr. MacSparran, by immersion, in Pettaquamscutt Pond. The Wilkinsons were exceptionally valued friends of Dr. and Mrs. MacSparran, frequently referred to in this Diary, and visited much at the Glebe, Col. Updike's and other Narragansett houses. Capt. Wilkinson was one of the execu-

Notes

tors of the Doctor's will. He left no descendants, but his last wife, Abigail Brenton, survived him, at his death, in 1782. (Mason's *Annals of Trinity Church*, p. 73.) It is not unlikely that Dr. MacSparran had been acquainted with Capt. Wilkinson in Ireland.

120 "*Mrs. Coddington.*"

Mrs. Col. William Coddington (Note 68), formerly Jean Bernon, a daughter of the well-known Gabriel Bernon. The names of Col. and Mrs. Coddington appear frequently upon the Register of the Narragansett Church. They removed thither from Newport, in 1739, whither, however, they had evidently returned before the date of this entry.

121 "*Oxymel Scylliticum.*"

Oxymel of squill, a mixture of vinegar of squill with honey, used as an emetic.

122 "*Dined with Tom.*"

Among a large number of *Thomases* known to be living at Newport, at this period, and connected with Trinity Church, it is most probable that this "Tom" was Capt. Thomas Wickham, who was prominent in the parish and was, at the next Easter, elected Junior Warden. His three brothers, Capt. Samuel Wickham, Capt. Charles and Capt. Benjamin, were also conspicuous members of Trinity Parish. Capt. Benjamin visited the Doctor, at Narragansett, a few weeks previously. (Diary, August 15, 1743 ; Note 127.)

123 "*Stephen Ayrault.*"

He was a son of Daniel Ayrault, Sr., and a younger brother of Daniel Ayrault, Jr. (Note 101), and was born in East Greenwich, Rhode Island, December 11, 1709. After the removal of his parents to Newport, during the following year, he continued to reside there and married Ann, a daughter of Peter Bours. He died April 16, 1794, and is styled, on his tombstone, "A pious Christian, upright merchant and honest man."

124 "*His sister Goldin.*"

Mary, a daughter of Daniel Ayrault, Sr. (Note 101), was born in "Frenchtown," East Greenwich, February 16, 1704, and was first married, at Newport, to James Cranston, May

Notes

14, 1721, and then to George Goulding of Newport, whom she survived, dying at Newport, March 25, 1764.

125 "*Capt. Ellery's.*"

Perhaps William Ellery, who was living at Newport at this date, having been born at Bristol, October 31, 1701, and dying March 15, 1764. He was father of the patriot, William Ellery, one of the signers of the Declaration of Independence. As the most prominent citizen of that name, it seems probable that the Doctor would have been entertained at his house.

126 "*Brought me to Bills.*"

Capt. Joshua Bill, the father of Miss Sarah Bill, who became Mrs. Amos Gardiner, of the "Four Chimney House." (Note 366.) Capt. Bill lived at the South Ferry.

127 "*Sam Wickham breakfasted here.*"

Capt. Samuel Wickham, of Newport. (Note 122.) This familiar way of speaking of Capt. Wickham as "Sam" marks Dr. MacSparran's intimacy with the Wickham family and helps to justify the supposition that the "Tom" with whom he dined, five days previously, was Capt. Thomas Wickham.

128 "*At Mrs. Updike's, N: Town.*"

"Updike's New Town" was an early name of the village now known as Wickford, and is so designated on various old English maps. The latter title was first given it, in 1663 or sometime previously, by Elizabeth Winthrop, wife of John Winthrop, Jr., Governor of the Colony of Connecticut and founder of the city of New London, where they resided. Mrs. Winthrop was a daughter of Edmund Read, of Wickford, Essex, England, where the record of her baptism, on November 27, 1614, may still be seen in the Register of "Wickford Old Church." Her grandson, John Winthrop, writing in July 1704, in speaking of his "Grandmother's Drinking" at Elizabeth's Spring "in her travels up to Connecticut in ye Beginning of ye Country," testifies "Wickford also had its name from her, it Being ye place of Her Nativity in old England." (*Proceedings of the Massachusetts Historical Society, From January to June, 1874*, pp. 249, 250.) Mrs. Winthrop died in 1672. The first notice of a town in this region is the

Notes

appointment, by the Council of Connecticut (which then claimed jurisdiction in Narragansett), July 10, 1663, of selectmen and other officers, among them Richard Smith, Sr., for the new town, which it was ordered (doubtless at the suggestion of Gov. and Mrs. Winthrop), "shall for the future, be called by the name of Wickforde." No action, however, was taken for the execution of this order. On October 28, 1674, the Assembly of Rhode Island, opposing the jurisdiction of Connecticut, incorporated the town under the name of "Kingstowne," a name which it has ever since borne, except for a short period, when it was changed to Rochester. In 1722, the town was divided into North and South Kingstown. In the course of time the Connecticut name of "Wickford" came to be applied to the central village of the former township, instead of to the whole territory. — Cole's *History of Washington and Kent Counties*, p. 373 and Arnold's *Vital Record of Rhode Island*, Vol. v., p. 3 and Part i., p. 3.

It would seem from this entry of the Doctor, that the name of "New Town" was still sometimes, after seventy or eighty years, used for "Wickford." It is probable that the two names coexisted for a long time. Gysbert op Dyck, or Updike, came from New Amsterdam to Rhode Island in 1659, so that the name of "Updike's New Town" seems slightly to have antedated that of "Wickford."

129 "March 8th, 1743."

Before the adoption of "New Style," in 1752, the new year was not regarded as beginning until the Annunciation, March 25th. Had "New Style" been already introduced, the present date would have been 1744. In the Narragansett Register, Dr. MacSparran adopts "New Style" for the first time on January 1, 1752, curiously enough writing it first, 1751, and, later, with different ink, altering it to 1752. The complete change was not, however, legally adopted until September 3, 1752, which was ordered to be called September 14. (Note 107.)

130 "Read Prayers at Home."

The rectory being about three miles from the Church, often, in cold or inclement weather, the Doctor officiated in his

Notes

large north-east room (now divided into two), instead of opening the Church. For many of the parishioners, especially those living on Boston Neck, this was a much more convenient arrangement. The most severe winter of that period, that of 1740, with its uncommon cold and snow, is described in a sermon, preached in S. Paul's, upon the approach of spring, on Sunday, March 15th.

131 "*Phebe Mumford.*"

A daughter of Benjamin Mumford, at whose house the wedding occurred. (Note 53.)

132 "*Mrs. Anstis Updike.*"

Wife of Col. Daniel Updike (Note 10), and a frequent visitor at Dr. MacSparran's. (See August 23rd to August 26th, 1743, in this Diary.) The Doctor was absent from the Parish at the time of Mrs. Updike's death. In a letter of the Rev. John Checkley, Missionary of the S. P. G. at Providence, written to the Rev. Dr. Bearcroft, Secretary of the S. P. G. (as a postscript to a letter of January 1, 1744-5), he says: "As I never have but once, so I never will leave the Church at Providence upon a Sunday without the special Leave & indeed Direction of the Venerable Society. This Point (however other Men may act) I hitherto always have and always will make a Matter of Conscience; Having never been absent but one Sunday, and then utterly against my Will, tho upon the most pressing Occasion: it being to bury a Gentlewoman 20 miles distant, the Wife of Col. Updike, who sent an Express for me & would take no Denial: some hundreds of People attending ye Funeral, and unless I had gone, there would have been no Clergieman there, Dr. MacSparran (to whose Parish she belonged) being then at Boston."

Mrs. Updike was the second wife of the Colonel and was, before marriage, Anstis Jenkins. Her grandfather, Mr. Wilkins (from whom her grandson, Wilkins Updike, derived his name), married a Polish lady, who, on account of thus, as was alleged, marrying below her rank, lost the favour of her family and emigrated, with her husband, to America. Col. Updike was, at this period, practising law in Newport (Updike's *Memoirs of the Rhode Island Bar*, pp. 37, 38), where

Notes

he must have made the acquaintance of Miss Jenkins. The Narragansett Register records that, on September 2, 1739, Mrs. Anstis Updike was admitted to the Sacrament of the Lord's Supper, having been heretofore, before her removal to the main land, a communicant at the church at Newport. Her husband had been baptized by Dr. MacSparran in 1730. Mrs. Updike left two children, Lodowick, the father of Wilkins Updike of Kingston, author of the *History of the Narragansett Church*; and Mary, who became Mrs. John Cole. (Notes 72 and 83.)

Col. Updike married, a third time, the widow of Gov. William Wanton, of Newport.

133 "*William Mott.*"

A youth, son of William and Katrine Mott. This is a well-known surname on Block Island.

134 "*George Dunwel.*"

This name was long preserved in "Dunwell's Gangway," now broadened and changed to "Exchange Street," near the Custom House, in Providence. Dr. MacSparran married George Dunwell to Phebe Tennant, at the house of John Martin, on Conanicut. — *Register of Narragansett Church.*

135 "*Phebe Tennant.*"

Daughter of John Tennant, not then living.

136 "*Mr. Davenport of Boston.*"

The Rev. Addington Davenport, a graduate of Harvard College, who was settled at Scituate, Massachusetts, from 1733 to 1736, and died in Boston in 1746.

137 "*I was 51 years old.*"

The Doctor was born September 10, 1693, and died at the age of sixty-four years, two months, and twenty-two days.

138 "*Stafford.*"

Mrs. Greene was a daughter of the Samuel Stafford mentioned in Note 13. Jonathan Greene, her husband, died January 1748-9.

139 "*My Tropick Bird.*"

(Note 22 and Diary July 14, 1743.)

140 "*Betty Gardiner.*"

Miss Elizabeth Gardiner was a daughter of William Gardi-

Notes

ner, Mrs. MacSparran's brother (Note 117), and a first cousin of Dr. Robert Hazard, who accompanied her to Conanicut. A few weeks later, Miss Betty and her cousin Robert stood together, as sponsors, at the baptism of the infant daughter of their uncle John Gardiner. Miss Gardiner became the wife of Nicholas Lechmere, Comptroller of the Customs in Newport, who left the town with the British at the time of their evacuation. (Updike's *History of the Narragansett Church*, p. 212; Mason's *Annals of Trinity Church, Newport*, pp. 124, 167.) Mrs. Lechmere was still residing in Newport in 1784.

141 "Mr. Robinson's."

Gov. William Robinson's, William Hazard's step-father, who appears to have been living at the house now called "Canonchet," near Narragansett Pier. (Note 18.)

142 "The Infair."

An *infair* (or infare) was a housewarming entertainment given by a newly-married couple on the bringing of the bride to her new home. The word is of provincial English and Scottish origin, with an etymological derivation analogous to that of *thoroughfare*.

143 "Y^r Rock."

The "Great Rock" still to be seen crowning MacSparran Hill, where it overhangs the Glebe House. "Wm. on the hill" is probably the William Gardiner (*not* Mrs. MacSparran's brother of that name), whose oxen the Doctor's men were using July 19, 1743. (Notes 32 and 290.)

144 "The Bridge."

Over Narrow River, near the rectory.

145 "£35 sterling."

Most prices in the Diary are in currency (Note 25) but this, being in sterling, gives a more exact idea of the value of the horse.

146 "My Humbird."

Probably a horse, like the "Tropick Bird," repeatedly mentioned before. (Notes 22 and 139.)

147 "A sick Mustee."

A *Mustee* is the offspring of a white person and a quadroon. Abigail Sampson was baptized soon after.

Notes

148 "*The River.*"

The Doctor alludes to a ford, still existing, somewhat south of his house. Its use, in crossing to Boston Neck, seems, just then, to have been made necessary by the condition of the adjacent bridge, indicated a few days before.

149 "*In my Chair.*"

It has been sometimes stated that there were no wheeled vehicles in the early days in Narragansett. But the frequent allusions, in the Diary, to the Doctor's "chair" and his wife's and Mrs. Updike's chaises (see October 14, 1744), show that carriages had been already introduced, although, owing to the poor roads, the riding-horse was still much more common. Hence the prominence of the well-known "Narragansett Pacers." A "chair" was a two-wheeled, generally uncovered, vehicle, like a modern gig.

150 "*Boston Neck.*"

This Neck (Indian name, Namcook) extends from the Annaquatucket River, at Hamilton in North Kingstown, about eight miles, to the "Harbour's Mouth," at the eastern extremity of Narragansett Pier Beach, and lies between the West Passage of Narragansett Bay on the east, and Narrow River on the west. It is said to have been so named, because, very early, it was largely owned by residents of Boston. When Mrs. Almy was married, her husband was a merchant in Newport, but she was now, during her widowhood, living in Boston Neck. Mrs. Almy died in Narragansett, in 1763, at a very advanced age. (Note 24.)

151 "*Jeffrey Watson.*"

Jeffrey Watson, son of John and grandson of John, was born August 3, 1712, being a member of the well-known South Kingstown family of that name. He was a second cousin of Mrs. MacSparran.

152 "*Nath. Coddington.*"

Mr. Coddington had been injured in a severe explosion of gunpowder on a wharf in Newport, described more fully in Note 157. He was a son of the Hon. Nathaniel Coddington, who lived in Newport in the early part of the eighteenth century, and was born January 18, 1692, and married Hope

Notes

Brown, March 20, 1719, by whom he had ten children born before 1740.

153 "Mr. Robinson's sick children."

The children of Gov. William Robinson, the brother-in-law of Mrs. MacSparran. (Note 18.)

154 "In Point Judith."

This term was employed in those days to designate all that part of Narragansett lying directly between Tower Hill and what is now known as Point Judith. Gov. Robinson's estate of several thousand acres, covering the present Narragansett Pier, was said to be "in Point Judith," as was also "Kit's Pond" (now Silver Lake), near Wakefield. — Hazard's *Recollections of Olden Times*, pp. 10, 11.

155 "Joseph Mumford's son Dick." Note 49.

Richard Mumford was baptized, with his three brothers, by Dr. MacSparran, in 1727.

156 "Taylor."

The least prominent of the four victims of the explosion.

157 "Mr. Coddington."

The accident here alluded to occurred on September 17, 1744. "A number of persons had collected on the wharf of Col. Malbone to witness the departure of two privateers, when a quantity of powder, which had been placed in one of the stores, by some unaccountable means exploded, killing and wounding a number of persons." — Updike's *History of the Narragansett Church*, p. 165.

Mr. Updike, as well as Mr. Mason, in the *Annals of Trinity Church, Newport*, p. 38, was in error in stating that the Mr. Coddington, who was thus killed, was Col. William Coddington. Dr. MacSparran, a contemporary witness intimately associated with the victims and present at the funeral of at least one of them, asserts plainly that it was Nathaniel, a younger brother of Col. William Coddington. "Sept. 27th, Nath: Coddington is past Recovery," and again "Oct. 9th, my Discourse turned chiefly on y^e Accident of blowing up y^t happened to Sueton Grant, Nath: Coddington, Jn^o Gidley and one Mr. Taylor, y^t are all dead." Moreover the Records of Trinity Church, Newport, show that William

Notes

Coddington continued active in the affairs of the Parish until 1753, nine years after the accident.—Mason's *Annals of Trinity Church*, pp. 89, 102, 106.

Col. William Coddington being so much better known than Nathaniel, the mistake, in the absence of a first name in previous narratives, is easily accounted for. He died in 1755.

158 "*Sutton Grant.*"

He was a personal friend of Dean Berkeley and joined him in the formation of the Philosophical Society of Newport, which, ultimately, grew into the Redwood Library. His daughter, Jane, became Mrs. John Powell, and another, Mary, married Major John Bell, a British officer, and died in England in 1781.—Mason's *Annals of Trinity Church*, pp. 49, 113, 131.

159 "*Mr. Gidley's life is dispaired of.*"

John Gidley was a son of John Gidley, Judge of the Vice Admiralty Court, who came from Eton in Devon to Newport, and died there in 1710. Dr. MacSparran married John Gidley, Jr., September, 1726, at New London, to Sarah Shackmaple, and was on such terms of intimacy with him as to visit Newport to be present at his funeral. Mr. Gidley's first wife lived only eight months and in 1728 he was again married to Mary, a daughter of Col. John Cranston. In 1742-3, Mr. Gidley was appointed Judge of Admiralty. There is a perpetuation of the family name in Gidley Street, Newport.—*Annals of Trinity Church*, p. 45.

160 "*My wife's grandmother.*"

The mother of Mrs. Almy, Mrs. MacSparran's mother, was formerly Abigail Richmond, a daughter of Edward Richmond, "a member of the Church of England," and married John Remington in 1679. (*Hist. of Narragansett Church*, p. 134.) She was still living at this date (1744), at the advanced age of eighty-eight, having married Henry Gardiner after Mr. Remington's decease.

161 "*I had a Ring, Scarf & Gloves.*"

At the Doctor's own funeral, in 1757, in accordance with this custom, it is recorded, in the Narragansett Register, "There was Rings, mourning weeds & Gloves gave to y^e

Notes

- Paul Bearers." Several such "mortuary rings" belonging to that period are still preserved in the Updike family.
- 162 "*I lodged at Daniel Ayrault's.*"
Probably Daniel Ayrault, Sr., who did not die until 1764. (Note 101.)
- 163 "*Capt. Dennis.*"
Capt. John Dennis, a member of Trinity Parish, Newport. He is probably the John Dennis who married Lydia Lawton of Portsmouth, January 4, 1743.
- 164 "*Tom Commock's share of the Prize.*"
A member of Capt. Dennis's crew and a slave of Thomas Walmsley, styled, by Doctor MacSparran, "his Master." (Note 89.)
- 165 "*Mr. William Mumford.*" Note 73.
The "Mr. M.," with whom the Doctor supped, is, of course, Mr. Mumford.
- 166 "*My wife's grandmother's funeral.*" Note 160.
As Dr. MacSparran, having been in Newport, could not reach the place where Mrs. Gardiner died in time for the funeral, there is no record of the service in the Narragansett Register.
- 167 "*A visit of Condolence to her Mother.*"
This visit to Mrs. Almy shows that it was her maternal grandmother whom Mrs. MacSparran had lost, rather than, as might have been spoken of in the same way, the one on her father's side.
- 168 "*Long Will's Wife.*"
A William Gardiner, so called on account of his great stature, to distinguish him from Mrs. MacSparran's brother and others of the same name then living. On October 18, 1726, the Narragansett Register records that "clinical Baptism was administered to Mary Gardiner, y^e wife of Wm. Gardiner, commonly called 'Long William.'" It was a distinctive custom of Narragansett thus to designate those of the same name, as "Long Stephen Hazard" and "Short Stephen."
- 169 "*Xtopher Phillips.*"
The ancient Phillips House, in North Kingstown, where Dr. MacSparran frequently visited, is still standing near

Notes

Belleville station, being notable for a massive stone chimney. It has the added attraction of a reputed ghostly lady on horseback, who careers up and down the spacious attic, on windy nights. The Phillips family were staunch friends and supporters of the Narragansett Church from the beginning, the names of Samuel Phillips as Warden and Thomas as Vestryman appearing in the first entry in the Parish Register. This antique vellum-bound volume is entitled, *The Register Book belonging to the Church of S. Paul's in Narragansett, Bought in Boston by Thomas Phillips.* (1720.)

Christopher Phillips, of whom the Doctor made this purchase of leather, died on August 10, 1753, exactly one month after his wife. (Note 294.)

170 "*Her red Durance Petticoat.*"

Durance was the name of a fabric intended to possess an unexampled durability. It was also called Everlasting. Being glazed with a sort of varnish, it had somewhat the appearance and stiffness of leather. An old drama speaks of "your mincing niceries,—durance petticoats, and silver bodkins."

Marston, Jonson & Chapman, *Eastward Ho*, i. 2.

171 "*Dr. Hazard is reading Physick.*"

Robert Hazard, Mrs. MacSparran's nephew. (Note 84.)

172 "*This sent home Nov. 7th by Mr. Mason.*"

This *Diary*, left, by mistake, at Conanicut, the day before, now returned by private hand.

173 "*Abigail Sampson.*" Note 147.

The Narragansett Register records this incident as follows: "Nov. 18th. Dr. MacSparran baptized Abigail Sampson, wife of Sampson, an Indian, but she a mustee and old woman."

174 "*Married George Read and Eleanor Read.*"

This seems to assert that the bride's maiden name was Read, a view confirmed by the Parish Register, which records, "Dr. MacSparran married George Read and Eleanor Read, after due Publication, in the Body of the Church." But it is to be noted that, in another place, we read, "Dr. Edward Ellis was married to Abigail, *his wife*, by Dr. MacSparran."

175 "*A thing too little practised among us.*"

i. e. Weddings in Church.

Notes

- 176 "*Jan. 6th. 1744.*"
In accordance with New Style, 1745.
- 177 "*Elizabeth Gardiner.*" Note 140.
Mrs. MacSparran's niece. William Gardiner, her father, married Elizabeth Gibbs, of Newport, for whom this daughter was, doubtless, named.
- 178 "*At Mr. Mathew Stewart's of New London.*" Note 36.
Miss Elizabeth Gardiner, who accompanied the Doctor, was a sister of Mrs. Stewart.
- 179 "*S. James's Church, in New London.*"
This church originated in 1725. Dr. MacSparran appears to have had a prominent and influential part in laying its foundations, inasmuch as he remarks, in his *America Dissected*, "I myself began one church, by occasional visits among them, at a place called New London, and that has given rise to others." The earliest entry in the Register of S. James's, June 6, 1725, is a copy of a paper, in which the subscribers bind themselves to pay the amount of their several subscriptions to Mr. MacSparran, as Treasurer of the fund for the erection of a church.—*Hist. of the Narragansett Church*, p. 503.
- 180 "*Elizabeth, daughter of Mathew Stewart.*"
The Elizabeth "born during our Stay," married Roswell Saltonstall, a son of the Governor. The late Rev. Dr. Hallam, rector of S. James's Church, in writing to Mr. Wilkins Updike, January 10, 1842, says, "There was living here until a few months since a venerable lady who was a niece of Dr. MacSparran and remembered him well." As Elizabeth Stewart was a daughter of Mrs. MacSparran's niece, and was twelve years old at the time of Dr. MacSparran's death, it seems not improbable that she was the one referred to.—*Hist. of Narragansett Church*, p. 503.
- 181 "*Baptized John Wier.*"
A grandson of Benjamin Mumford. (Notes 27, 53.)
- 182 "*Baptized Samuel King.*"
Son of Magdalene King, a daughter of Peter Levally, who died in Warwick, 1756. Mr. Levally was an ancestor of the large Warwick and Coventry family of that name.

Notes

183 "*James Boon.*"

A son of Samuel Boone and a brother of Samuel Boone, Jr.

184 "*Mary Updike.*"

One of the five children of Richard Updike, elder brother of Col. Daniel. Richard being ill, in 1734, he desired to have these children baptized "in his profession," Capt. Lodowick Updike and his wife, being the grandparents, standing as sponsors on the occasion. This Mary Updike is to be distinguished from her cousin of the same name, Col. Updike's daughter, afterwards Mrs. John Colc, whom the Doctor styles "Mis Molly," at the time of the visit of Mrs. Updike and her children, at the Glebe House, in August, 1743. As the bride, on this occasion, had been fatherless for some years, it is likely that she, as well as her brother John, had a home at their uncle's house, where the wedding took place.

185 "*Christopher Dickinson.*"

He was a son of Capt. John Dickinson, a merchant living at Coeset in 1733 and, probably, for some years later, as Dr. MacSparran baptized his son, Charles Dickinson, at that place in 1736. Capt. Dickinson failed in business and remained in Warwick but a few years at most. His wife was Mary Phillips, a daughter of Samuel and Elizabeth Phillips. Christopher Dickinson was, apparently, named for his uncle, Christopher Phillips, that Christian name being a favourite one in the Phillips family. The Dickinsons were a South Kingstown family, one of them being one of the first vestrymen of S. Paul's and another, Ann, marrying into the distinguished Auchmuty family in 1734.

186 "*Stepney.*" Note 23.

Under date of May 3, 1745, Dr. MacSparran records, in the Narragansett Parish Register, "The day before that, the Dr's beloved manservant, a Christian negro named Stepney, was drowned in Pettaquamscutt Pond, the faithfulest of all Servants, and was interred in the Churchyard of S. Paul's, Narragansett, with a decent Christian Solemnity."

187 "*Edward Sherman.*"

An adult son of William and Abigail Sherman of North Kings-

Notes

town. He "dyed of a Decay," two or three weeks later, as the Doctor remarks on the occasion of preaching his funeral sermon.

188 "*Into y^e Wilderness.*"

Scituate, Rhode Island, which is about thirty miles northwest of the Doctor's residence in South Kingstown. More than a century later an Episcopal chapel was built in South Scituate.

189 "*At Samuel Cooper's.*"

Abigail, a sister of Col. Updike, married Matthew Cooper. It is probable that Samuel was a relative of his and that the Doctor became acquainted with him through the Updike family, with whom he shared their interest in the Church.

190 "*One child.*"

John Howard, whom the Narragansett Register refers to as having been "formerly, privately baptized by Mr. Pigot, in his travels through those woods, where his wife had, and still has, some lands."

191 "*Mr. Pigot.*"

The Rev. George Pigot was the first rector of "King's Church" (now S. John's), Providence. He was appointed by the S. P. G., originally, to Stratford, Connecticut, and removed thence to Providence about 1723. Mr. Pigot had previously been a schoolmaster in Newport, where he married, about 1717, Sarah, only child of Francis Carr, a shipwright of that town. His wife having lands in Warwick (Note 11), a dozen miles from Providence, he built upon them a large house, the ruins of which are still visible. From Providence, Mr. Pigot removed, in 1727, to Marblehead, Massachusetts, where he became rector of S. Michael's Church, with monthly services at Salem. In 1738 he returned to England and was appointed to the incumbency of Chaldon, Surrey. He possessed considerable literary ability and distinguished himself in a controversy with a Marblehead Congregational divine, concerning the propriety of the celebration of Christmas. His brother Edward, a physician, who soon followed him to Warwick, married there, in 1733, Ruth Havens, a daughter of Robert, and had two children, Richard and Rebecca. On August 28, 1726, Dr. MacSparran baptized "at Mr. Pigot's," a child named James Alford.

Notes

192 "*Baptized another.*"

Joseph Howard.

193 "*Rode fourteen miles to Xtopher Lippet's.*"

One of the Doctor's Warwick parishioners living at Shanticut (Meshanticut) between the present sites of Pontiac and Natick, on the north side of the Pawtuxet River, where he had a saw-mill. A year or two later the Doctor immersed Mrs. Katherine Lippet, wife of Christopher, and a daughter of Anthony Holden, in the cove at old Warwick. In November, 1751, the Doctor passed a night at Mr. Lippet's, in a time of affliction and sickness, making a memorable journey thither and back, as recorded in detail in the Diary. (Note 394.)

194 "*Quaker General Meeting.*"

The "Friends" have been identified with East Greenwich from the earliest period, and erected there, in 1700, the first house of worship in the vicinity. A resident of that day remarked, "The people of East Greenwich are either Quakers or nothing." General Meeting was commonly, if not uniformly, held on the island of Rhode Island, where the first session occurred in 1659, and it has been supposed that a yearly meeting has been held there ever since, without intermission.—Greene's *History of East Greenwich*, p. 74.

At the present time the Friends' Society in East Greenwich, once entirely the predominant religious body of the town, is in a dwindling and depressed condition, numbering less than a dozen members. (Note 289.)

195 "*Betty Cole.*"

Miss Elizabeth Cole was born in 1720. (Note 72.)

196 "*Betty Mumford.*"

Elizabeth Mumford was a daughter of William and Elizabeth (Honyman) Mumford. (Note 73.) There can be little doubt that Miss Elizabeth Cole's sister Susannah was the step-mother of Elizabeth Mumford, making the two visitors occupy the relation of aunt and niece.

197 "*Mr. Whitefield.*"

The well-known English clergyman, who was born 1714 and died in Newburyport, Massachusetts, September 30, 1770. In December, 1737, he visited Georgia and returned to

Notes

England in the following year to collect funds to build an orphan asylum near Savannah. In 1739 he began to preach in the open air, in a field near Bristol, England.

198 "*Some years ago.*"

Mr. Whitefield had visited New England about 1740 and preached to 20,000 persons on Boston Common. He returned to England in January, 1741. The present visit appears to have been his second to New England. He made seven American tours in all.

199 "*Mrs. Hatch.*"

On June 28, 1744, Dr. MacSparran married Capt. Ezekiel Hatch, of Newport, to Mary Peckham, at the house of her father, Thomas Peckham, a carpenter. Hatch was a sailor and was reported "missing" in 1747.

200 "*Married this Day 23 years.*"

The Narragansett Parish Register records as follows: "The 22nd of May, 1722, the Rev^d. Mr. MacSparran was married to Mrs. Hannah Gardiner, at y^e church, by y^e Rev^d. Mr. Ja^s. H" [onyman of Newport.]

201 "*Poor Mary Willet.*"

Mrs. Francis Willet. She lived until 1769, when Mr. Fayerweather records that on April 16, he "visited old Mrs. Willet, who was taken ill with an apoplexy," and that, on April 18, "she was buried and Funcral sermon p^reachd by Mr. F., after her interment, at the Esq^r's House." (Note 31.) Mrs. Willet was born in 1678, her maiden name being Taylor.

202 "*Her niece, Mrs. Gardiner.*"

The second Mrs. John Gardiner was formerly Mary Taylor, a niece of Mrs. Willet. (Note 15.)

203 "*Mistress Holmes.*" "*Capt. Holmes.*"

Probably James Holmes, a member of Trinity Parish, Newport. The Thomas Gardiner mentioned with Capt. Holmes was probably Mrs. MacSparran's brother of that name, born October 30, 1702, although he may have been her nephew, Thomas, born March 11, 1725, son of her brother, John.

204 "*Mrs. Eliot.*"

Mrs. Capt. Robert Elliot, of Newport, before her marriage Almy Coggeshall.

Notes

205 "*Mr. H——n.*"

Rev. Mr. Honyman, rector of Trinity Church, Newport, the blank indicating a need of reticence.

206 "*Mr. Bourse.*"

Peter Bours of Newport, a man of influence in the Church and the community, and the father of the Rev. Peter Bours. He died in 1761 at the age of 56. (Note 308.)

207 "*Bennet.*"

Thomas Bennet. He and his wife, Ann, are repeatedly mentioned in the Narragansett Register, as sponsors,—in one case, for their grandson, Benjamin Bailey.

208 "*Mr. Douglass's.*"

The Douglass house, built about 1737, is still standing in North Kingstown, upon the Post Road, at the corner of that and the road running easterly over "Kit's Hill" to the Gilbert Stuart house and the old North Ferry. The date of its erection may yet be read upon the heavy stone chimney, the last figure, however, being difficult to decipher. It is so placed that one driving between the church and the Glebe House was obliged always to pass it. It is again referred to later in the Diary. The house and farm have lately been sold, but, so deserted and unattractive has the neighbourhood become, they brought but a few hundred dollars.

209 "*Br f^r sheered.*"

A sheep shearing was in those days an occasion of festivity, as witnessed by the presence of Mrs. MacSparran and her niece at this and the one two days later at Rowland Robinson's. The Narragansett people were of so social a disposition as to take advantage of every favourable opportunity for a merry-making.

210 "*Little Nab Gardiner.*"

Abigail Gardiner, a daughter of Mr. John Gardiner, of Boston Neck, and a niece of Mrs. MacSparran. She was at this date not yet five years of age, having been born September 26, 1740. About fifteen years later she married Lodowick Updike, "y^e young Squire" of the Diary. (Note 47.)

Notes

211 "*Bolico.*"

A servant of the Doctor's who went to drive Mrs. MacSparran and is several times referred to in the Diary.

212 "*Capt. Sweet.*"

Capt. Benoni Sweet, sometimes styled "Dr." Sweet, lived in a house still standing, in a somewhat dilapidated condition, on the Post Road, at the foot of "Ridge Hill," about a half mile south of Silver Spring in North Kingstown. He was a son of James Sweet, who is said to have emigrated from Wales and purchased the above estate. But it is certain that John Sweet, the father of James, was living in Salem, Massachusetts, as early as 1632 and in Providence as early as 1637. James, who was born in 1622, was doubtless brought over to this country in early childhood. Benoni had been a captain in the British service, being well-informed and of polished manners. His principal claim to note is the fact that he was a "natural bone-setter" and the ancestor of the well-known family so widely and numerously famed for that gift. The explanation given by one of the family of the way in which he was enabled to detect dislocations, which had eluded the skill of scientific surgeons, although recorded many years since, sounds like an account of the employment of the newly-discovered X-rays, — "Why, . . . I see the bone as plainly as if it had no flesh on it." (Hazard's *Recollections of Olden Times*, p. 286.) The peculiar capacity of Benoni Sweet and his descendants, to the present generation, certainly implies some highly exceptional power. Capt. Sweet was a communicant of S. Paul's, having been baptized by Dr. MacSparran, November 28, 1724, and at the succeeding Easter having become a Vestryman. He died in 1751, as noted later in this Diary. (Note 300.)—Updike's *Narragansett Church*, p. 94.

213 "*Deputy Governor Robinson.*"

William Robinson, the husband of Mrs. MacSparran's sister, who, probably, built the original portion of the house now called "Canonchet" and appears to have been living there at this date. The Doctor commonly speaks of his brother-in-law as *Mr.* Robinson, and this present very formal style of

Notes

naming him seems to imply displeasure in connection with the Doctor's well-known dislike of Quakerism. As Gov. Robinson belonged to a family of Friends, it was not unnatural that he should have attended on this occasion. (Notes 18, 352.)

214 "*P^r upward Pond.*"

Pettaquamscutt Pond is divided nearly into two, by a picturesque point, running into it from the west, upon which a club house has been lately erected. The upper pond extends from this point to the vicinity of the Stuart Mill.

215 "*Saw a Bear last night.*"

The incidental manner of mentioning this event and the failure to dwell farther upon it illustrate the very primitive state of Narragansett in 1745.

216 "*Our French Enemies at Cape Breton.*"

After the surrender to England, in 1713, of the French settlements in Nova Scotia, emigrants from them occupied the shores of Cape Breton Island and began to fortify Louisburg on a gigantic scale, thereby threatening with destruction the important fisheries of New England, as privateers found refuge in that harbour. On June 17, 1745, Louisburg capitulated to a New England army, under William Pepperell, afterwards a baronet, supported by a British squadron under Commodore Warren.

217 "*B—— Neck.*"

Boston Neck. (Note 150.)

218 "*Paul Woodbridge.*"

Probably a son of Rev. Ephraim Woodbridge, who is recorded as performing a marriage in North Kingstown, in March, 1720-1. (Note 389.)

219 "*Mr. Lyons.*"

The Rev. James Lyons had been an itinerant of the S. P. G., in Connecticut, in 1744. During the year 1745 he was transferred to Brookhaven, New York, where he remained until 1765. It seems probable that he was the *Rev. J. Lyon*, who subsequently exercised his ministry at Taunton, Massachusetts, tradition stamping him, there, as "a most estimable and exemplary minister of Christ."—Updike's *Hist. of the Narragansett Church*, pp. 318, 319.

Notes

220 "*Gone to visit at Will Brown's.*"

William Brown, of Boston Neck, belonged to a family which emigrated from Glasgow, Scotland, and settled in Narragansett. He married Elizabeth Robinson, a sister of Deputy Governor William Robinson, by whom he had at least seven children. His grandson, Lieut. Governor George Brown (son of Robert), who married his cousin, Hannah, a granddaughter of Gov. William Robinson, and died in 1836, at the age of ninety-one, left a large family of children, one of whom, Hannah, became the wife of Rowse Babcock of Westerly. — Updike's *Hist. of the Narragansett Church*, pp. 319, 320 and Hazard's *Recollections of Olden Times*, pp. 147, 152.

This incident in the Diary seems to involve a bit of attempted match-making on the part of Mrs. MacSparran, inasmuch as Mr. Will Brown had three attractive daughters, of whom the eldest, Mary, born June 4, 1710, seems to have been the object of Mr. Lyons's visit and the one whom his hostess had selected for him. The youngest sister, Ruth, afterwards became the wife of Thomas Wickes, of Old Warwick.

221 "*Arrived from Symsbury.*"

Mr. Gibbs was settled at Simsbury, Connecticut, from 1744 to 1776, being, however, on account of a disordered mind, replaced, as to active duty, after 1762, by the Rev. Roger Viets. Alexander Viets Griswold, the saintly bishop of the Eastern Diocese, was born in Simsbury, in 1766, and must have come, indirectly, through his excellent mother and grandmother, under the still surviving influence of Mr. Gibbs. Bishop Griswold was connected, through his mother, with the Viets family, to which Mr. Gibbs's successor belonged.

222 "*Mr. Henry Caner.*"

The Rev. Henry Caner, born about 1700, was a graduate of Yale College and received the honorary degree of D.D. from Oxford University. From 1727 to 1747 he was settled at Fairfield, Connecticut, and from the latter date until the Revolution, was rector of King's Chapel, Boston. The Rev. Mr. Fayerweather records, in the Narragansett Register, his own attendance at the "Convention of the Episcopal clergy," at Boston, June 4, 1768, when the Rev. Dr. Caner preached

Notes

in King's Chapel from the words "Follow me." In 1776, Dr. Caner, being a Royalist, fled to Halifax and thence to England. (Some of the sacramental plate of King's Chapel is said to be still preserved in the Caner family, for restoration to its original use should the Chapel ever return to the Anglican communion.) At this time the S. P. G. appointed him a nominal missionary at Bristol, Rhode Island, in which honorary position he continued until 1782, although it is not likely that he ever visited the town. (Munro's *History of Bristol*, p. 151.) Dr. Caner died in London, in 1792. On account of his early entry into the ministry he has been styled "the Father of the American Clergy." His brother, Richard, was a clergyman and was settled at Fairfield and other towns in Connecticut. — Updike's *History of the Narragansett Church*, pp. 506, 507.

223 "Mr. Millar."

The Rev. Ebenezer Miller received the degree of D.D. from both Harvard College and Oxford University. He was settled at Braintree, Massachusetts, from 1727 to 1761 and is believed to have died in 1763.

224 "Mr. Usher."

The Rev. John Usher was born about 1689 and was a graduate of Harvard College, being a son of the Lieut. Governor of New Hampshire. He was ordained in 1722 and, after a short time spent as missionary at St. George's, South Carolina, was settled at Bristol, Rhode Island, from 1723 to 1775, dying on April 30th, in the latter year. The affairs of S. Michael's Church, under the untiring care of Mr. Usher, were prosperous both spiritually and temporally. He found the parish weak and built it up, on such strong foundations that it was able to withstand the great convulsion of the seven years succeeding his death. During his rectorship, he baptized seven hundred and thirteen persons.

225 "Mr. Punderson."

The Rev. Ebenezer Punderson was a graduate of Yale College and was appointed an itinerant missionary, by the S. P. G., for a large number of Connecticut towns from 1734 to 1763, when he was transferred to New York and settled at Rye. During the thirty years before his death, September,

Notes

1764, he failed to officiate for only one Sunday. The Diary records, in September, 1745, a visit of Mrs. Punderson and her son at Dr. MacSparran's. Mr. Punderson was one of the original grantees in the deed executed by the Indian King Ninigret, conveying forty acres of land to "Westerly Church."

226 "*Mr. Thompson.*"

The Rev. Ebenezer Thompson graduated at Yale College and was settled at Scituate, Massachusetts, having charge of several other stations also, from 1743 to his death in 1775. Mr. Thompson was ordained to the priesthood in the Chapel of Fulham Palace, by the Bishop of London, August 24, 1743. Being a Royalist he felt it imperative upon him, during the Revolution, to continue praying for the King and was imprisoned therefor, dying from the accompanying exposure. It adds to the interest otherwise inspired by Mr. Thompson, to know that it was among his papers that this Diary and some of Dr. MacSparran's manuscript sermons were preserved, presumably as a result of the intimacy existing between them. One hundred years after the death of Mr. Thompson, a memorial service was held at his grave on "Church Hill," where his parsonage was situated and his seven daughters long continued to reside.

227 "*Mr. Beach.*"

The Rev. John Beach was born about 1700 and graduated at Yale College, becoming, at first, a Congregational minister. In 1732, Trinity Church, Newport, contributed to a fund to send him to England for Holy Orders. From 1732 to 1782, he was settled at Newtown and Reading, Connecticut, dying during the latter year. An old letter speaks of "the indefatigable labours of the ever industrious Mr. Beach." At the time of the Revolutionary War he is said to have declared that he would "pray for the King, till the Rebels cut out his tongue." (*Digest of the S. P. G. Records*, p. 76.) After the death of the Rev. Mr. Honyman, Mr. Beach was urgently invited to become rector of Trinity Church, Newport.—*Annals of Trinity Church*, pp. 54, 100, 102 and 103.

228 "*The New England Men.*"

The native New England clergy, in distinction from those

Notes

born in Great Britain or Ireland. In *America Dissatisfied*, Dr. MacSparran speaks of the "native Nov-Anglian clergy," as acting "against the opinions of European missionaries." (*Hist. of the Narragansett Church*, p. 238.) Mr. Honyman, although born in Scotland, is here said to have "joined the New England men."

229 "*Dined at Capt. Jⁿ Brown's.*"

He was an active member of the Vestry of Trinity Church and a merchant, who fitted out privateers with Godfrey Malbone and George Wanton during the second Spanish War. He married, in 1717, Jane, a daughter of Augustus Lucas and died January 2, 1764. Their daughter Jane was, at this time, the wife of Thomas Vernon, of Newport.

230 "*Mrs. Mumford upon the Hill.*"

Doubtless Mrs. William Mumford of Newport. (Note 73.)

231 "*Jⁿ Cole.*"

Son of Elisha Cole and future Judge. (Notes 72 and 83.) He was born in 1715 and was now thirty years of age. Judge Cole's honourable career shows that, whatever the forgotten occasion of the Doctor's pious ejaculations, his counsels were duly regarded.

232 "*He is to preach at Westerly.*"

What was then called "Westerly Church" was within the present limits of Charleston, near "Cross's Mills."

233 "*The same tune.*" Note 220.

"Miss Brown says she intends never to marry." Mr. Fayerweather enumerates "*Miss Molly Brown*," sixteen years later, among the dozen communicants on Whitsunday, May 10, 1761, in the Narragansett Register.

234 "*Case's.*"

The residence of John Case, Esq., Tower Hill. Mr. Lyons, on his return from Mr. William Brown's, on Boston Neck, did not stop at the Glebe House, but proceeded immediately to Tower Hill, on his way to Connecticut.

234^{1/2} "*George Fowler.*"

It is recorded in the Narragansett Parish Register that on "January ye 1st Day 1751-2 Dr. MacSparran married George

Notes

Fowler, Jun^r to Deborah Tanner, at ye House of Mr. Christopher Phillips in North Kingstown, their Banns being first duly published."

235 "*Alice Gardiner.*"

"Nov. 8th 1749, Dr. MacSparran baptized a negro child, w^{ch} he gave to Mistress Alice Gardiner, by the name of Jane."
— *Narragansett Register*.

236 "*His Ad.*"

The Doctor was accustomed to veil unpleasant thoughts in abbreviations or in Latin.

237 "*Bissell's.*"

Now Hamilton village, a little to the north of Mrs. Cole's large farm, in North Kingstown. The Bissell family, for several generations, had possession of mill property, both saw mills and grist mills, at this point, it being the mouth of the Annaquatucket River. The land was conveyed by Richard Smith, at first, to Richard Wharton, for mill purposes as early as 1686. Notwithstanding the change of name, many years since, to Hamilton, the designation "Bissell's" still lingers among the older inhabitants. It is interesting to note that although the Doctor is by no means pleased with Mr. Samuel Bissell's insinuations that he is in his debt, the truth being the other way, he yet, in accordance with the rites of hospitality prevailing at that day, remains to dine with him. It throws some light upon the disposition of this rather uncomfortable parishioner of Dr. MacSparran, that when, a few months later, the latter married Mr. Bissell's daughter Mary, to Capt. John Cole, the wedding occurred at the house of her brother Thomas. Samuel was living as late as 1755. (Note 282.)

238 "*Mistress Essex.*"

The Essex family was a numerous one in the part of North Kingstown lying on Potowomut or Greene's River and here was, probably, the point visited by the Doctor on this occasion and again on his way to Coeset, two or three weeks later. A grove and a mill site, in this vicinity, still bear the name of Essex.

239 "*Esq^r Ephraim Gardiner's.*"

In another part of this Diary, August 27, 1745, Mr. Gardi-

Notes

ner is spoken of as "uncle Ephraim," he being a half-brother of Mrs. MacSparran's mother and a son of Henry Gardiner. "Esq^{re} Ephraim" is probably to be distinguished from the Ephraim Gardiner mentioned in the Diary, September 24, 1743, inasmuch as the latter lived "hard by" the Doctor's house (Note 112), whereas the residence of the former was at the north of Mrs. Cole's farm at the head of Boston Neck. It is, of course, possible that Mr. Gardiner may have changed his residence, in the intervening two years. At the time of his death, at the age of eighty, he is called "*Col. Ephraim Gardiner.*"

240 "*For Lewisbourg.*" Note 216.

Rhode Island raised three hundred men to join the British forces at Cape Breton and go on an expedition against Canada. From this entry it appears that they sailed from Newport, for the seat of war, only two days before the news of the capitulation of Louisburg was received.

241 "*Lieut. Edward Cole.*"

The third son of Elisha and Elizabeth (Dexter) Cole [Note 72] was born about 1723 and died about 1793, being a well-educated and accomplished gentleman. As he was predisposed to a military life, he early entered the service as a First Lieutenant and, afterwards, as a Captain of a company, at the reduction of Louisburg. In 1759 he was a Colonel of a regiment, under Gen. Wolfe, at the siege of Quebec. Subsequently Col. Cole was appointed Superintendent of Indian affairs, by Sir William Johnson. At the outbreak of the Revolution, unlike his patriotic brother, Judge John Cole, Edward adhered to the cause of the Crown, fleeing from Newport, then his residence, to Nova Scotia and dying on the island of St. Johns. "Ned Cole" was particularly dear to the Doctor.

242 "*Commodore Warren.*"

Sir Peter Warren, Commander of the British squadron supporting the land forces at Cape Breton. The town of Warren, Rhode Island, derived its name from the Commodore, later an Admiral.

243 "*Lewisbourg.*"

As already noted (Note 216), Louisburg capitulated June 17, 1745, after a siege of forty-nine days. The news had travelled

Notes

rapidly, for that period, to reach Newport in seventeen days. "The smoaky, noisy Joy" of this July 4th, was a sort of premonition of much more of the same sort, after the Declaration of Independence, on that date, thirty-one years later. In 1748 Louisburg was restored to France to be again captured in 1758 and definitively demolished.

244 "*Samuel Browne.*"

Repeatedly a Church-warden of S. Paul's and frequently mentioned in the Diary and the Narragansett Register (1732-1761).

245 "*Dr. Bearcroft.*"

The Rev. Philip Bearcroft was the fourth Secretary of the S. P. G., serving from 1739 to 1761. Mr. Updike prints, in his *Hist. of the Narragansett Church*, several letters from Dr. Bearcroft.

246 "*Bentley.*"

William Bentley, a tailor, belonging to S. Paul's Parish, whose three children the Doctor baptized June 24, 1744. "Bentley his wife" is, of course, equivalent to "Bentley's wife," not implying the presence of Mr. Bentley.

247 "*Benjamin Mumford.*" Note 53.

It thus appears that Mr. Mumford acted as Parish Treasurer.

248 "*Mr. Cole.*"

Probably John Cole. (Notes 72 and 83.)

249 "*Mrs. Gardiner.*"

The wife of John Gardiner of Boston Neck, Mrs. MacSparran's brother. (Note 15.) "Her daughter Aby" is the Abigail Gardiner (afterwards Mrs. Lodowick Updike) so often referred to, in the Diary, as visiting at the Glebe.

250 "*Y^e same subject before.*"

In this section of the Diary Dr. MacSparran frequently refers to an enterprise, in which he is deeply interested but concerning which it is now impossible to form more than a surmise. From its connection with Commodore Warren and the phrase employed, two days later, "the Salt water Interest I have been longing for," it might be inferred that he was endeavouring to obtain an appointment to some position, like Chaplain of the Fleet. That the Doctor was not entirely

Notes

contented with his lot in Narragansett is shown by several of his expressions, as, for example, that in the Diary, in 1751, upon hearing of his brother's death in Pennsylvania, "O y^t I were well settled in my own Country," and, again, in 1752, in *America Dissected*, "As the shadows lengthen as the sun grows low, so, as years increase, my longings after Europe increase also." The Diary being suspended, somewhat abruptly, after about three months, and not being resumed until a half-dozen years later, the issue of this aspiration is lost in oblivion, beyond the fact that the Doctor did not change his position, if that were his desire.

251 "*Joseph Northrup.*"

This name appears in the list of freemen in Kingstown, in 1696, its bearer being, no doubt, a progenitor of the present one. Several of the family were land-holders in North Kingstown, in the upper part of Boston Neck. (Notes 99 and 296.) The first Joseph Northrup appears to have been an uncle of the Harry Northrup, mentioned earlier in the Diary.

252 "*Jⁿ Smith's Farm.*"

This farm is frequently mentioned in the Diary and was situated in Boston Neck, extending from Narrow River to Narragansett Bay, not far from opposite the Glebe House. There was a long succession of John Smiths, the present being the third of the line in Rhode Island.

253 "*I dreamed last night.*"

A curious illustration of the coexistence of a high order of intelligence and enlightenment with a childish superstition about dreams. Dr. MacSparran frequently alludes to dreams, as again on the day next but one after this. (Note 304.) A belief in dreams was, however, characteristic of the time. The curious minuteness with which Archbishop Laud notes his dreams in his Diary is an instance of the same belief carried to a great extreme

254 "*Salt water interest.*"

Has this some connection with the Doctor's petition to Commodore Warren, who sailed on the high seas? (Note 250.)

Notes

255 "*Aunt Kynion.*"

Mrs. Kenyon is mentioned in the Diary, on July 13th, following, as a sister of Mrs. Almy, Mrs. MacSparran's mother. Her Christian name was Elizabeth and she was a daughter of John and Abigail Remington.

256 "*Mr. Apthorp's Cover.*"

One of the missionaries of the Society, soon after the Doctor's death, was the Rev. East Apthorp, who was settled at Cambridge, Massachusetts, from 1759 to 1764. His death occurred in Cambridge, England, in 1816, where he was a Fellow of Jesus College. As Mr. Apthorp was born in Boston, Massachusetts, in 1733, it is not improbable that it is his father who is here alluded to and who must have been a citizen of that city about that time, although, perhaps, later of London. A half-dozen years later, November 3, 1751, Dr. MacSparran notes, in the Diary, "I sealed up my Letters for London in a Cover to Charles Apthorp Mercht."

257 "*King George Ninigret.*"

Indian Chief or "King" at Charlestown, Rhode Island. On one of the gravestones in the old Indian Burying Ground on Fort Neck, Charlestown, is the inscription, "Here lies the Body of George, the son of Charles Ninigret, King of the Natives." He was born in the summer of 1732 and lived only six months. This George Ninigret of the Diary was the younger brother and successor of the Charles mentioned on the stone, and is the one to whom the Doctor refers, in the Diary, July 12, 1745, as having given the original twenty acres for the church. In the deed of conveyance * of the larger tract, drawn in 1745-6, King George is styled "Chief Sachem and Prince of the Narragansett Indians," who "for and in consideration of the love and affection," which he had for "the people of the Church of England in Charlestown and Westerly . . . conveyed . . . to the use of the Society" forty acres of land in Charlestown, Rhode Island. (*Digest of the Records of the S. P. G.*, p. 47, Note.) George Ninigret

* As Dr. MacSparran speaks, in the Diary, on July 14, 1745, of "my Dr. for y^e Deed," it is probable that Ninigret's deed, as now existing, executed only six months later, is the Doctor's composition.

Notes

became Sachem in 1735 and was succeeded by his son, Thomas, in the summer following the giving of the above deed. In 1765 King Thomas Ninigret petitioned the S. P. G. successfully to establish, in Charlestown, a free school, closing his letter with the following words:—"that when time shall be with us no more, that when we and the children over whom you have been such benefactors shall leave the sun and stars, we shall rejoice in a far superior Light." In 1750, Dr. MacSparran married John Anthony, an Indian man, to Sarah George, an Indian woman, "the widow and Dowager Queen to George Augustus Ninigret, deceased." The land above conveyed adjoined the Champlin farm, in Charlestown.—Updike's *Hist. of the Narragansett Church*, pp. 223, 512.

258 "*Necessity obliged me.*"

This remark shows that it was an exception for Dr. MacSparran to join in the farm labour.

259 "*Rates.*"

Exemption from taxation was a favourite idea of the Doctor. In the Narragansett Register is the following entry:—"At the Church of St. Paul on Sunday y^e 24th of Nov^r, 1751, after Divine Service, the Gentlemen of y^e Vestry of said Congregation stayed and considered y^e Complaint of y^e Rev^d Dr. MacSparran, Pastor of this Church, setting forth, that he is greatly aggrieved and bro't under oppression by the Assessors or Rate makers of South Kingstowne within y^e said Doctor's Cure." After due consideration, two very temperate resolutions were passed, in accordance with the Doctor's complaint. "Are to pray for," in the Diary, refers, of course, to the petition upon the subject, to be offered to the Assembly, by the clergy.

260 "*My Journey.*"

The Doctor intended proceeding to Providence, after completing his duties at Cowesett and old Warwick, but was prevented by illness from carrying out his purpose.

261 "*Mrs. Godfrey.*"

Col. Daniel Updike's second wife, Anstis Jenkins, the "Mrs. Updike" of the earlier portion of this Diary (Note 132),

Notes

died in May, 1744, during Dr. MacSparran's absence in Boston, where he preached at King's Chapel, on the twentieth of that month. (See Diary, June 3, 1744, where her funeral sermon is mentioned.) The third wife of Col. Updike was Mary, widow of William Wanton, of Newport, colonial Governor in 1732 and 1733, who died in December of the latter year, aged 63 years. She was the daughter of John and Elizabeth [Carr] Godfrey and was born March 23, 1702. Mrs. Godfrey was, therefore, Col. Updike's mother-in-law. Mrs. Updike was a sister of Capt. Caleb Godfrey, who was admitted a Vestryman of Trinity Church, Newport, in 1737. She survived her husband, Col. Updike, many years. (Updike's *Hist. of Narragansett Church*, p. 296. Mason's *Annals of Trinity Church, Newport*, pp. 52, 53.) "Her daughter, Ruth Wanton," who is mentioned, along with herself, in an entry of the Narragansett Parish Register, September 26, 1751, was a step-daughter, Gov. Wanton having been first married to Ruth Bryant.

262 "*Little Molly Wanton.*"

Evidently a daughter of Mrs. Updike, by her first husband.

263 "*So much company fatigues me at one time.*"

The presence, in the Glebe House, of a dozen callers at once, illustrates very well the social habits of the period as well as the interest of the Doctor's friends in his illness. In the present solitariness and remoteness of the spot, a resident could hardly expect as many visitors in a month.

264 "*Ninigret's Deed.*" Note 257.

This deed was not finally executed by George Ninigret until the 14th of the following January, certain obstacles, referred to later, having been thrown in the way. The Church of England had been established in Charlestown and a church erected previously to the setting off of that town from Westerly in 1738, the edifice being, therefore, commonly called the Westerly Church. This accounts for the clause in the deed, "whereon the Church of England in said Charlestown now stands." When, at length, the church went down, the property was held by the Champlin family, by possession.—Cole's *History of Washington and Kent Counties*, pp. 631-3.

Notes

265 "*Col. Champlin's.*"

Col. Christopher Champlin of Charlestown, whose farm adjoined the church. He was one of the three trustees to whom forty acres of land were conveyed, for the use of the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel, by King George Ninigret. The estate of the Champlins is said to have contained 2000 acres. Col. Champlin was married, by Dr. MacSparran, to Hannah Hill. (Note 105.) Christopher, their eldest son, was born February 7, 1730-1, and removed at an early age, to Newport, where he became a distinguished citizen, dying April 25, 1805. Christopher Grant Champlin, a son of the latter, was the proprietor of the fine old colonial house, known as the Champlin House, on Mary Street, Newport. He married Martha Redwood Ellery, granddaughter of Abraham Redwood, the patron of the Redwood Library. He became a Member of Congress and a United States Senator and died in 1840. In personal appearance, he is said to have greatly resembled the Duke of Wellington and on several occasions was taken for him.—Updike's *Hist. of the Narragansett Church*, pp. 110, 111.

266 "*Col. Stanton.*"

Col. Joseph Stanton, of Charlestown, was a man of much influence, being a member of the first town council, repeatedly a deputy and the proprietor of a tract of land, four and a half miles long and two miles wide. He is said to have kept forty horses and as many slaves. The old Stanton House is situated on the Post Road, a little to the east of Cross's Mills. Col. Stanton was a son of Joseph Stanton of Quonocontaug and a grandson of Thomas Stanton of Stonington, Connecticut. He died in 1752.

267 "*Remoras.*"

An obsolete synonym of obstacles.

268 "*A present to ye C——re.*"

Commodore Warren. The present is described in detail, below, in the entry of August 21st. We have here a curious example of the good Doctor's simplicity of character, in the attempt to conceal the identity of the recipient of his gift under so thin a disguise as well as the expectation of securing

Notes

by the present a more favourable treatment of his application.
(Note 250.)

269 "*Contents, 6 Hams, etc.*"

"Take of the best fruits in the land in your vessels, and carry down the man a present, a little balm, and a little honey, spices, and myrrh, nuts, and almonds." Gen. 43: 11.

270 "*To Town.*"

To Newport, then the most important place in the Colony. Letters are said to have been, in those days, sometimes sent from England, addressed "New York, *near* Newport."

271 "*Vernon's vessels.*"

Probably Thomas Vernon of Newport, a merchant of the firm of Grant & Vernon, and the "eldest Church Warden" of Trinity Church. He was born May 31, 1718, and married, September 9, 1741, Jane, daughter of John Brown, merchant, of Newport. His second wife, Mary Mears, he married May 20, 1766. Mr. Vernon was Royal Portmaster from 1745 to 1775, Register of the Court of Vice-Admiralty for twenty years, and Secretary of the Redwood Library. He suffered imprisonment for his principles as a Tory. (Mason's *Annals of Trinity Church*, p. 104.) Thomas Vernon's brothers, Samuel and William, were also merchants. He died May 1, 1784, leaving no issue.

272 "*Mrs. Gidley.*" Note 159.

This was the third wife, and widow of John Gidley, Elizabeth, daughter of Capt. John Brown, of Newport.—Mason's *Annals of Trinity Church*, p. 45.

273 "*Sally Freebody.*"

Miss Sarah Freebody, of Newport, was a daughter of John and Sarah Freebody, having been born October, 1721. In the February after this entry she was married to Peleg Brown, son of Capt. John Brown, and thus became a sister-in-law of Mrs. Gidley, with whom she is mentioned. She died in 1806. (Mason's *Annals of Trinity Church*, p. 77.) It is recorded, in the Narragansett Parish Register, that on September 19, 1748, "Dr. MacSparran baptized by Immersion, in Pettaquamscut Pond, Sarah Brown (alias Freebody) wife of Mr. Peleg Brown, of Newport." (Note 119.)

Notes

274 "*Nep Dyre.*"

Mrs. Penelope Dyre was the wife of Charles Dyre. Their daughter, Hannah, mentioned just below, was born in South Kingstown, February 13, 1736-7. The name Edward Dyre, Jr., appears in the list of Freemen in Kingstown, in 1696. This name is quite uniformly spelled as above, in the early records. After the division of the town in 1722-3, the Dyer family resided mainly in North Kingstown.

275 "*Robert Browne.*"

Robert was a son of William and Elizabeth Brown (Note 220), and was born July 28, 1718. His wife's name was Sarah and their four children were George, William, John and Franklin, Mrs. Brown dying immediately after the birth of the last. The eldest son became the well-known Gov. George Brown, having inherited a large estate from his uncle Thomas Brown. Gov. Brown was married, April 4, 1768, to his cousin Miss Hannah Robinson, a grandniece of Mrs. MacSparran. —Updike's *Hist. of the Narragansett Church*, pp. 319, 320.

276 "*Penelope Gardiner.*"

A daughter of Ephraim and Penelope (Eldred) Gardiner, born October 15, 1716. She was a cousin of Mrs. MacSparran. (Notes 112, 239.)

277 "*Dorcas.*"

Dorcas Gardiner, the elder sister of Penelope, just mentioned, was born January 31, 1713-14.

278 "*Mrs. Easton.*"

Mrs. Waite Easton, wife of James Easton, of South Kingstown, was the mother of Sarah, Mary and Mercy, born 1735-40. The Eastons were a well-known Newport family.

279 "*John Goodbody.*"

John Goodbody, of North Kingstown, was married by John Sheldon, Justice, to Anna Rose, of South Kingstown, April 4, 1765.

280 "*Capt. Morris, White, &c.*"

These visitors were, probably, from Newport, both names occurring among the parishioners of Trinity Church, it having been ordered, April 7, 1738, "that the Church Wardens advise . . . about making a pew" for Capt. Nicholas (or

Notes

Nichols) White. It is likely that the title of "Capt." in the Diary applies to White as well as Morris.

281 "Clark's."

John Clark was a tanner, on the Island of Conanicut. In baptizing John Clark, "a little boy," son of this John, December 6, 1748, Dr. MacSparran notes that the father "came from Lisburne, Ireland," the scene, in the previous century, of Jeremy Taylor's labours and happy retirement. Mr. Clark had died previously to the above date.

282 "Capt. Cole."

Capt. John Cole is to be distinguished from his cousin, John Cole, Esq., (Note 83) being thirteen years his senior, having been born in 1702. Capt. Cole was twice married, having five children by his first wife, Ann, and six by his second, Mary. The Narragansett Register records, "Feb. 7th, 1745, Dr. MacSparran married Capt. Jn^o Cole to Mary Bissel, both of North Kingstown, at the house of her brother, Thos. Bissel. (Note 237.) Many witnesses," and "Sunday, August 3rd, 1747, Dr. MacSparran baptized the son of Capt. Jn^o Cole and Mary his wife, an infant by the name of Thomas." Capt. John Cole inherited from his father, William, his "homestead farm," at the head of Boston Neck, the same having belonged to his grandfather, the original John Cole, the father of William and Elisha. (Note 72.) Capt. Cole lived to old age.—Updike's *Hist. of Narragansett Church*, pp. 105-107. Cole's *Washington and Kent Counties*, p. 397.

283 "Jeremiah Lippett."

He was the second son of Moses and Ann (Whipple) Lippett (Note 77), and was born January 27, 1711. He married Weltham (or Welthan) Greene, daughter of Richard, and was Town Clerk of Warwick from 1742 to his death in 1776.—Updike's *Hist. of Narragansett Church*, p. 372.

284 "His m^o in Law Howland."

This implies that Jeremiah Lippett must have been married previously to his union with Welthan Greene, whose mother died before her father and could not have become Mrs. Howland. No record of the fact is, however, at hand.

Notes

285 "*Old Mr. Lippert.*"

Moses Lippert, father of Jeremiah. (Note 77.) He lived only three months after this visit, dying December 12, 1745.

286 "*Moses Slocum.*"

A resident of North Kingstown, married in 1746 to Frances Watson.

287 "*William Anderson, son of Tho' Anderson, my Uncle's Tenant.*"

This uncle was, undoubtedly, the Rev. Archibald MacSparran, a clergyman of the Presbyterian Church, in the County of Londonderry, Ireland. See accompanying *Sketch of Dr. MacSparran.*

288 "*In Ballyness.*"

Probably the name of the Rev. Mr. MacSparran's estate, in the vicinity of Dungiven, or of the village where he lived.

289 "*Joseph Hull.*"

The original Quaker preacher of this name was born in 1652. He married Experience Hooper and died after 1709. The first meeting for worship of the Quakers of Falmouth, Massachusetts, where he was then living, was held at his house in 1681. By the time of the establishment of Narragansett Monthly Meeting, in 1699, Joseph Hull had removed to "King's Town," Rhode Island, and early "First Day meetings" were held at his dwelling, which was described as "a very large, wide house," supposed by some to have been near Wickford but probably farther south within the limits of the present South Kingstown. In 1702 Mr. Hull is recorded to have given six shillings towards building a Quaker Meeting-House at Mashapaug. Notwithstanding his peaceable principles as a Friend, Joseph Hull seems to have possessed a contentious and combative disposition. While he was living in Massachusetts, he beat the Sheriff for persecution of him as a Quaker and was fined therefor £7, a fine subsequently abated. After his removal to "King's Town," in consequence of a difference between a certain Jack Turner and himself and some dissatisfaction expressed by Friends respecting the latter's conduct, the meetings were removed, for a time, from

Notes

his house to that of William Gardiner, the great-uncle of Mrs. MacSparran. Both Gardiner and Hull are spoken of as "retaining so much of the *Old Adam* that they received and justly deserved the frequent admonition of their watchful brethren." If this Joseph Hull was the preacher whom Dr. MacSparran heard at Desire Gardiner's funeral, he must have been over ninety years of age. It is more probable, therefore, that it was his son Joseph or one of his two grandsons of the same name, although it does not appear certain that they were ministers.

It is plain that the Doctor was by no means as friendly to Quakerism as he would have been had he lived a century later and seen it in its more inviting forms. In speaking in *America Dissected* (Updike's *Hist. of Narragansett Church*, pp. 510, 511,) of the introduction of the sect, he remarks "no sooner did their preachers appear in Rhode Island, but they found many of the posterity of the first planters too well prepared for the reception of that *pestilent heresy*. . . . I entered on this mission in 1721 and found the people not a *tabula rasa*, or clean sheet of paper, upon which I might make any impression I pleased; but a field full of briars and thorns and noxious weeds, that were all to be eradicated, before I could implant in them the simplicity of truth." All the clergy of that day had the same general method of allusion to the Quakers. See the titles of tracts against the sect in Leslie's Works, some of which the Rev. John Checkley afterwards edited: *The Snake in the Grass*, or *Satan Transformed into an Angel of Light*, and *Primitive Heresy Revived in the Faith and Practice of the People called Quakers*. The unhappy extravagances of the Quakers, both as to doctrine and conduct, in early days, had little in common with the quietism we associate with the gray-garbed Christians now bearing the name. (Note 194.)

- 290 "Great William Gardiner's only Daughter, Desire."
Thus distinguished from "Long William Gardiner." (Note 168.) He could not have been Mrs. MacSparran's brother, William Gardiner, who had several daughters living at this date, but was, very probably, the "W^m on the Hill," to whom the Doctor alludes September 20, 1744. (Note 143.)

Notes

291 "*Abraham Dennis's Marriage.*"

This marriage had plainly occurred the same day, while the Doctor was officiating at Conanicut. It is not recorded in the Narragansett Parish Register, *no* entries having been made in it during the summer and autumn of 1745. Dennis was a Portsmouth and Newport name, it being recorded that, about that time, Capt. John Dennis drew a half of a pew in Trinity Church, in the latter town.

292 "*Samuel Mumford.*"

Eldest son of Benjamin Mumford, born January 20, 1723. (Note 53.) He was married by Dr. MacSparran, October 25, 1750, to Elizabeth Goddard, "the Banns of Marriage duly asked, *sans objection.*" In 1757, the last year of the Doctor's life, he baptized a child of Samuel and Elizabeth Mumford, by the name of Elizabeth.

293 "*Sam Gardiner's Horse.*"

Samuel Gardiner was a son of Ephraim and Penelope Gardiner and was born January 16, 1719-20. It is recorded in the Narragansett Register that Mr. John Gardiner was married, December 13, 1772, to Miss Sarah Gardiner, eldest daughter of Capt. Samuel Gardiner. "The bride was given away by her father about half an hour after four o'clock, in the presence of sundry witnesses." It is probable that these two Samuels were identical.

294 "*Went to Tho: Phillips's.*"

Thomas Phillips was the eldest son of Samuel Phillips, who died in 1736, aged eighty-one, and is believed to have been the first of the family in North Kingstown. Thomas and his brother Christopher (Note 169) were among Doctor MacSparran's strongest friends, being often mentioned in this Diary and the Narragansett Parish Register. The Phillips family was one of the main pillars of S. Paul's Church, giving it a warden and a vestryman, in the persons of Samuel and his son Thomas, as early as 1718, three years before the arrival of Mr. MacSparran. There formerly stood, in the north-eastern part of the village of Wickford, a fine old house, the residence of the Hon. Peter Phillips (born 1731, died 1807), a

Notes

son of Christopher and nephew of the Thomas mentioned in the Diary, but it, some years since, fell into utter decay and has been removed. This estate was once considered the handsomest in Wickford and was famous, in its day, for its beautiful flower gardens.—Updike's *Hist. of the Narragansett Church*, pp. 120-125.

295 "*Justice Gardiner's.*"

This was, no doubt, Judge Ezekiel Gardiner. It is probable that his residence at this time was the old Gardiner house, still standing at the corner, on the Post Road, about a quarter of a mile east of the original site of the Narragansett Church, where the MacSparran monument now marks the spot. Nicholas Gardiner, son of Nicholas and second cousin to Mrs. MacSparran, deeded, about 1714, "a farm on the great plain," to his brother Ezekiel, believed to be the Justice Gardiner of this entry in the Diary. The Gardiner house, just alluded to, is on the eastern border of the Great Plain. This corner is still popularly called "Pinder Zeke's Corner," after some Ezekiel Gardiner, it is supposed, whose mother was of the Pinder family, a somewhat prevailing one in North Kingstown, in past days. Such devices were very common in the Narragansett country and were often necessary to distinguish those of the same name. Judge Gardiner's residence would thus be directly on the way from Thomas Phillips's to the Doctor's own house. It is stated, in the town records of North Kingstown, that, after the confiscation of the farm of George Rome, the Tory of Boston Neck, in 1776, it was sold to Judge Ezekiel Gardiner. Ezekiel Gardiner, Jr., who married Susannah Congdon, in 1764, was, probably, a son of Justice Gardiner and may have been the one known as "Pinder Zeke."

296 "*Joseph Northrup.*"

This Joseph Northrup, who married Mary Congdon, was, probably, a son of Henry, commonly called "Harry" Northrup. (Note 99.) He does not appear to be the same Joseph Northrup who was a tailor and worked at his trade at Dr. MacSparran's house (Note 251), having his boy with him. There is a record of the birth of two children of Joseph Northrup (son of Henry) and of Mary his wife.

Notes

297 "Capt. Richard Mumford." Note 64.

It proved to be true that Capt. Mumford had died at Cape Breton, Lieut. Edward Cole, the Doctor's young friend, being promoted to be captain in his place.

298



Nearly five blank pages follow this entry, suggesting that this portion of the Diary was not continued in some other book but closed abruptly with this entry. There is, therefore, no account of the wedding of the Joseph Northrup referred to, two or three days before, and, singularly enough, no record of it in the Narragansett Parish Register, as the Doctor made no entries during the summer and autumn of 1745. There is a gap of nearly six years between this instalment of the Diary and the opening, in 1751, of the next part extant.



299 "Joseph Jesse."

The Jesses were near neighbours of Capt. Benoni Sweet. In the town records the name is spelt Jess and was, no doubt, pronounced in one syllable with even the Doctor's orthography. — Jess was married on June 25, 1744, in North Kingstown, to Martha Haxson. The first name, in the record, has been burned away, but is, presumably, Joseph. The births of Elizabeth and Mary Jess are also recorded.

300 "Capt. Sweet's Funeral." Note 212.

The Narragansett Parish Register records that on "July 20th, 1751, Dr. MacSparran, after preaching his funeral sermon, buried Capt. Benoni Sweet in his Family Burying Place, and in his 90th year." Job Sweet, who was a descendant, probably a grandson, of Benoni, early in life removed to South Kingstown, settling near Sugar Loaf Hill and the present village of Wakefield, where his descendants still live and practise *natural bone-setting*. During the Revolutionary War he became so well known that he was called to Newport to attend some of the wounded French officers. Somewhat later he was summoned to New York to reset the dislocated hip of Aaron Burr's daughter, Theodosia, afterwards Mrs. Allston.

Notes

Benoni, one of the sons of Dr. Job Sweet, removed to Lebanon, Connecticut, where he and his sons have continued to practise. — Updike's *Hist of the Narragansett Church*, pp. 94, 95.

301 "Mr. Greaves's."

The Rev. Matthew Graves of New London. He came to S. James's Church from the neighbourhood of Chester, England, in 1747, as a missionary of the S. P. G. and proved to be a man of discretion and ability, his ministry there being long, happy and useful. At the outbreak of the Revolutionary War, he refused to desist from praying for the King and was, therefore, driven out of the church, fleeing in his surplice and taking refuge in the woods, where he had a large congregation. In 1779, he appears to have abandoned the contest and repaired to New York, as a refugee, where he died in 1780. Mr. Graves was a truly good man and greatly beloved and respected. He was noted for cheerfulness, contentment and simplicity. His temper and habits were social and he was fond of tea and indulged in copious potations of it. His stipend was small and his circumstances often straitened, but nothing disturbed his tranquillity or shook his confidence in God. He was a bachelor, his house being kept by his sister. Mr. Graves was the founder of the churches at Norwich and Hebron. The Rev. John Graves, a brother of Matthew and vicar of Clapham, in Cheshire, England, was sent, by the S. P. G., to be Rector of S. John's Church, Providence, 1754. — *Digest of the S. P. G. Records*, London, 1895, p. 853. Updike's *Hist. of the Narragansett Church*, pp. 262-264.

302 "Hannibal."

A slave of Dr. MacSparran, frequently mentioned in the Diary. On account of his intractableness, his master was obliged to send him to be under the care of his friend, Mr. Martin, of Conanicut. About three months after this entry, in curious contrast with the sentiments of the present day, the Doctor mentions, incidentally, "I wrote . . . to Mr. Martin to sell Hannibal."

303 "Samuel Casey, Jr."

Samuel Casey, Sr., Justice, is recorded as performing mar-

Notes

riages in North and South Kingstown in 1737 and 1758. The births of four children of Samuel Casey, Jr., (born about 1724) are recorded in the South Kingstown Records. The connection of these Caseys with the distinguished family of the name, which bought of the Indians the farm in Boston Neck, owned by the late Gen. Thomas Lincoln Casey, lends an interest to this notice by Dr. MacSparran. Gen. Casey's great-great-grandfather, Thomas Casey, was a first cousin of Samuel Casey, Jr., both being grandsons of the original Thomas Casey of Newport, born about 1636. (Note 315.)

304 "*An ugly Dream.*" Note 253.

Dr. MacSparran gave more heed to dreams than would have been expected. But we may recall that within a year of the date of his birth "witches" had been executed on Gallows Hill, in Salem, and that the *Magnalia* of Cotton Mather had appeared during his childhood.

305 "*Life of Cleaveland.*"

Probably an English version of *L'Histoire de M. Cleveland, Fils naturel de Cromwell, ou le Philosophe Anglais*, written between 1732 and 1739 by the Abbe Prévost, author of *Manon Lescaut*. Prévost was born at Artois in 1697, lived for some time in England and died in 1763, near Chantilly.

306 "*Ye Stuart Family.*"

It is evident that the trend of the book was against the Royalists, rather than the Roundheads.

307 "*Rhode Island chhmen.*"

Here used in the restricted sense of the island only and equivalent to "*Newport churchmen.*"

308 "*Ye young Peter Bourse.*"

Afterwards the Rev. Peter Bours. He was a son of Peter Bours, Esq., of Newport, a man of influence both in the Church and in the community. He graduated at Harvard College and was settled at Marblehead, Massachusetts, from 1752 to the time of his death, at the age of thirty-six, February 24, 1762. The Rev. James Honyman, Rector of Trinity Church, Newport, had died about a year before the present entry and the rectorship remained vacant until the arrival

Notes

of the Rev. Thomas Pollen in 1754. Dr. MacSparran's vigorous opposition to lay-reading is distinctly out of harmony with the order and sentiment of the present day, when more than forty licensed lay-readers are reported by the Bishop of Rhode Island. It is interesting to note, in this connection, that, on Sunday, February 27, 1763, the Rev. Mr. Fayerweather, the successor of Dr. MacSparran, was married in the church at Newport, to Mrs. Abigail, the widow of the Rev. Peter Bours of Marblehead. (Note 111.)—*Digest of the S. P. G. Records*, p. 852. Mason's *Annals of Trinity Church, Newport*, p. 121. *Narragansett Parish Register*, February 27, 1763.

309 "Ye Ferry."

The South, or Narragansett, Ferry, connecting Narragansett with Newport, via Conanicut.

310 "Dr. Avery's Letter."

Who this opposer of the establishment of bishops in America was, has not been ascertained. It is possible that he was the father of the Rev. Ephraim Avery, who was graduated at Yale College, ordained by the Bishop of London, settled at Rye, New York, in 1765, as a missionary of the S. P. G., and found dead near his house in 1776, being said to have been "murdered by the rebels, . . . for not praying for the Congress," although his death was otherwise explained by Dr. Seabury. (*Digest of the S. P. G. Records*, pp. 75, 855.) That the *Society* was not responsible for the delay in sending bishops to the American colonies is shown by the subscriptions of £1000 each, for this object, by two of its Presidents, Archbishops Tenison and Secker, as well as by those of other large sums by some of its friends. Dr. MacSparran, also, conditionally bequeathed his farm in Narragansett for the purpose.—*Id.* p. 745.

311 "Watson's."

John Watson, at an early day, settled on a farm on Tower Hill. He married two daughters of the original George Gardiner, and died in 1728. "Watson's farm" remained in the family for five generations and many of its members lie buried upon it.—Cole's *History of Washington and Kent Counties*, p. 532.

Notes

312 "Ye Sermon."

"On Sunday, August 4th, 1751, a discourse was delivered by Dr. MacSparran, from Hebrews v. 4., styled 'The sacred Dignity of the Christian Priesthood Vindicated,' [The Sacred Dignity of the Christian Priesthood Vindicated, in a Discourse on Hebrews, v. 4. Delivered at St. Paul's in Narragansett, on Sunday, August 4, 1751. By the Rev. Dr. MacSparran. Newport, Printed by J. Franklin, MDCCLII. 16mo. pp. 46.] which was printed at Newport. The object of the sermon is thus described by himself, . . . 'The native nov-anglian clergy of our church, against the opinion of European missionaries, have introduced a custom of young scholars going about and reading prayers, etc., when there are vacancies, on purpose that they may step into them, when they get orders; yea they have so represented the necessity and advantage of the thing, that the very society connive at, if not encourage, it. This occasioned my preaching, and afterwards printing, the enclosed discourse.' The publication of this discourse, by an Episcopalian presbyter, produced a great excitement among the clergy of the non-Episcopal churches, who falsely apprehended it was directed against them." The incident led to a war of pamphlets, in which Dr. MacSparran does not seem to have taken any part.—Updike's *Hist. of Narragansett Church*, pp. 238-9. For the answers which this pamphlet called out see *Bibliography of Episcopal Controversy in Checkley's Life*, edited by Rev. Edmund H. Slafter, pp. 271, 272.

313 "Ye eldest ch^h in y^e Colony."

Trinity Church, Newport, founded 1698, where Peter Bours (Note 308) had been lay-reading.

314 "A Combing," i.e. wool.

All the processes of carding, spinning or weaving seem to have been carried on in the Doctor's house, only scouring and pressing being done at a fuller's.

315 "Gideon Casey."

Gideon was a younger brother of Samuel and was born about 1726. (Note 303.) He and his wife, Jane, lived in South

Notes

Kingstown, children being born to them in 1747, 1751 and 1754.

316 "*Suckatash*."

Green corn and beans cooked together, it being a dish, as well as a name, borrowed from the Narragansett Indians. The ordinary orthography is *succotash*, the Indian form being *msickquatash*, said to mean "maize boiled whole."

317 "*Mary Chappel*."

She was a widow, whose name occurs frequently in the Narragansett Parish Register. In several cases she is mentioned in the Diary as working at the Glebe House, apparently as a tailoress. Mrs. Chappel became a communicant in 1756. Her daughter Esther was the wife of William Davis, who lived in the Glebe House after the death of Dr. MacSparran. On April 4, 1763, the Rev. Mr. Fayerweather, having been lately married (Note 308), records, in his usual quaint fashion, in the Parish Register, "Mr. W^m Davis and family moved away from the Parsonage House, where they had lived with Mr. F. for two years, in great unanimity and Peace."

318 "*Dr. Moffat*." Note 46.

Dr. Moffatt is no longer mentioned, as before, as a "Scotch Doctor," having, no doubt, in the meantime, become familiar by frequent visits. It was in this year, 1751, that the enterprise of manufacturing snuff was actually begun.—Cole's *History of Washington and Kent Counties*, p. 395.

319 "*Jⁿ Bull*."

He was a son of Isaac and Rebecca Bull, having been born in South Kingstown May 15, 1732, and seems to have been visiting at the Doctor's. No connection appears between these Bulls of South Kingstown and Capt. Henry Bull of Newport.

320 "*Capt. Campbell*."

Master of a vessel sailing from Newport. The Doctor refers to him repeatedly in this part of the Diary.

321 "*7 Dollars*."

This is the first mention, in the Diary, of any money except English. These were, undoubtedly, Mexican "Pillar Dollars," American silver dollars not being coined until 1794.

Notes

In a memorandum scribbled on the cover of the Diary, the Doctor mentions "110 good pillard Dollars of Mexico . . . of the full weight of Seventeen Penny halfpenny weight," thus showing his familiarity with this kind of money. The Captain was, probably, expected to fulfil the Doctor's commission at some port where colonial currency was not passable.

322 "*Jⁿ Gardiner's wife on ye Hill.*"

To be distinguished from Mrs. MacSparran's brother, John Gardiner, who lived on the Bonnet farm, near South Ferry. This one may be of the family of "W^m. on the Hill." (Note 143.)

323 "*Col. Updike.*" Notes 10 and 37.

324 "*Amos.*"

Amos Gardiner was a son of John Gardiner (Note 15) and a nephew of Mrs. MacSparran. He was born March 27, 1729, and baptized on the following September 7th. About two months after this entry (October 10th), Doctor MacSparran married him to Sarah, a daughter of Capt. Joshua Bill (Note 126), not quite with the approval of his father (See below Wednesday, August 14th). Amos Gardiner, after his marriage, lived at the "Four Chimney House," now demolished, directly west of the South Ferry. The Amos Gardiner who accompanied Gilbert Stuart to the latter's birth-place, shortly before his death, *i. e.* about 1826 (Updike's *Hist. of Narragansett Church*, p. 257), may have been a grandson of the above. It is plain that Amos Gardiner was a favourite nephew of the Doctor.

325 "*Peleg Brown.*"

He was a son of Capt. John Brown, of Newport (Note 229), born 1709, died 1756. He married, February 20, 1745-6, Sarah Freebody (Note 273), a younger sister of Mrs. Capt. Wilkinson. (Note 119.) Peleg Brown was, for many years, a Vestryman of Trinity Church.

326 "*A visit at Hunter's.*"

Andrew Hunter, subsequently one of the Wardens of Trinity Church, Newport. He served on the vestry until 1771, when it is recorded, in the Parish Records, that "Mr. An-

Notes

drew Hunter, in consequence of the infirmities of age, asked to be excused from longer serving as a vestryman ; when it was unanimously voted that the thanks of the church be given to Mr. Hunter for his past good services to the church." (Mason's *Annals of Trinity Church*, pp. 149, 150.) It does not appear that Andrew Hunter was of the family of the distinguished Dr. Wm. Hunter who did not emigrate from Scotland to Newport until 1752.

327 "*Samuel Freebody.*"

He is first mentioned, in the Records of Trinity Church, Newport, in 1750, and last, as one of the Wardens, in 1788. His name is joined with that of John Freebody (Notes 119 and 273) in such a way as to suggest that the two were brothers.

328 "*Joseph Lippet's.*"

Fourth son of Moses and Ann Lippet (Note 77) of Old Warwick. He was born September 4, 1715, and married Lucy, a daughter of Capt. Thomas Brown, of Rehoboth, Massachusetts, February 19, 1746. He had two sons, Joseph and Thomas, and five daughters.

329 "*Mr. Auchmuty of New York.*"

The Rev. Samuel Auchmuty, afterwards rector of Trinity Church, New York, was a son of Robert Auchmuty, Judge of Admiralty at Boston and a descendant of an ancient Scottish family. He was born in Boston in 1725 and graduated at Harvard College in 1742. He was taken by his father to England, where he was ordained by the Bishop of London in 1747 and appointed to the charge of a Negro mission in New York, probably as an assistant minister of Trinity Church. On the death of the Rector, Dr. Barclay, in 1764, Mr. Auchmuty became Rector. In 1749, he was married to a daughter of Richard Nichols, Governor of the Province of New York. Among his children was Sir Samuel Auchmuty, a distinguished General in the British army. Another son of the Rev. Samuel Auchmuty, Robert Nichols Auchmuty, a Warden of Trinity Church, resided in Newport, where he died January 28, 1813. Arthur Gates Auchmuty, whom Dr. MacSparran, according to the Narragansett Register, married

Notes

to Ann Dickinson, in South Kingstown, September 3, 1734, is believed to have been an uncle of the Rev. Dr. Auchmuty. The latter expected to be consecrated Bishop of New York and was often addressed as *Bishop* by his affectionate parishioners, but his plan of going to England for the purpose was frustrated by the outbreak of the war of the Revolution. He, therefore, continued in the faithful discharge of his duties as Rector, until the occupation of New York by the American Army, when he closed the churches of the parish and repaired to New Jersey. Upon the occupation of the city by the British he returned, having undergone many hardships on the way, and, after preaching a single Sunday in S. Paul's, succumbed to illness and died March 4, 1777, being buried under the altar of that chapel. The object of Dr. MacSparran's letter to Mr. Auchmuty was, probably, the promotion, in some way, of the publication of his sermon against lay-reading. (Note 312.)—Mason's *Annals of Trinity Church, Newport*, pp. 176 and 177. Updike's *Hist. of the Narragansett Church*, pp. 148-153.

330 "*Rich^d Nichols Esq^r Postmaster.*"

As this is the same name as that of the Governor, Mr. Auchmuty's father-in-law, it seems likely that this Richard Nichols was a relative of Mrs. Auchmuty. The Doctor's letter was sent under cover to the Postmaster, apparently, to save the heavy postage of the day, in accordance with a custom repeatedly referred to, by him, in the Diary and elsewhere.

331 "*Isaac Fowler.*"

A resident of North Kingstown, who married Mary Hopkins, January 15, 1720-1, a daughter of Samuel and Susanna Hopkins of South Kingstown.

332 "*Widow Shearman.*"

Mrs. Sherman was the widow of Abiel Sherman and the mother of Hannah Sherman, whom Dr. MacSparran married to Jeremiah, son of Samuel Brown, December 9, 1742.

333 "*Kit Fowler ye Taylor.*"

In an "Account of Books lent by Dr. MacSparran," attached to this Diary, it is noted that he loaned *Religious Courtship* to Xtopher Fowler, March 26, 1750, an amusing example of the

Notes

kind of reading for young people, in vogue at that day. Other volumes of this lending library are named in the Sketch of Dr. MacSparran prefixed to this volume.

- 334 "*To remove her by y^e Illness.*"
Mrs. Ailmy (Almy) survived, after this date (August 27, 1751,) until February 1763, more than five years longer than Dr. MacSparran and nearly eight after the death of her daughter, the Doctor's wife. (Note 24.)
- 335 "*Jⁿ's two children, viz^t Jⁿ & Molly.*"
The children of Mrs. MacSparran's eldest brother, John Gardiner (Note 15), and his second wife, Mary Taylor, to whom he was married December 13, 1739. Mary, here called Molly, was baptized October 28, 1744. She never married. John was baptized May 8, 1748, and married Sarah Gardiner, by whom he had issue.—Updike's *Hist. of Narragansett Church*, pp. 354-5.
- 336 "*At Block Island Henry Gardiner's.*"
There were at least three adult Henry Gardiners living in South Kingstown, at this period, and this one is thus designated for distinction.
- 337 "*Molly Robinson.*"
A daughter of Gov. William Robinson, by his second wife, Abigail, Mrs. MacSparran's sister. (Note 18.) She was born October 8, 1736, and was thus in her fifteenth year. The mare she was riding belonged to her grandmother, Mrs. Almy, the mother of Mrs. MacSparran. (Note 24.)
- 338 "*Bathsheba Martin.*"
A daughter of the Doctor's particular friend, John Martin, Esq., of Conanicut Island. (Note 98.) She was baptized, as an adult, by Dr. MacSparran, with her four brothers and sisters, at their father's house, February 9, 1743-4.
- 339 "*Tom Sweet.*"
Thomas Sweet was the third son of Capt. Benoni Sweet, of North Kingstown. (Notes 212 and 300.) He was born in August, 1703, and married Tabitha Bentley, February 9, 1743-4.

Notes

- 340 "*Col. Northrup's Land.*" Notes 99, 251 and 296.

"Col. Northrup" is, no doubt, the "Harry Northrup" of the earlier part of the Diary. Both Jess's and Northrup's swamps lay upon Mill, or Mattatoxet, River, above the Stuart Mill.

- 341 "*The Mill.*"

The mill, upon the site of which the Snuff Mill of Gilbert Stuart fame was soon afterwards built (Note 318) at the head of the Narrow River and in view of the Doctor's farm.

- 342 "*Tho' Gardiner's wife.*"

Thomas, the eldest son of John Gardiner, Mrs. MacSparran's brother (Note 15) was born March 11, 1725. Mr. Updike (*Hist. of Narragansett Church*, p. 125) states that he "died without issue." The Town Record, however, shows that, in accordance with this entry, he had a son Fred, born August 24, 1751. The child did not, probably, survive his father.

- 343 "*Capt. Bull's . . . wife.*"

Capt. Henry Bull, of Newport, was a great-grandson of the first settler, of the same name, and was born November 23, 1687. He was a man of strong character and attained an influential position, becoming Attorney-General, Speaker of the House of Representatives, a member of the Massachusetts and Rhode Island Boundary Commission and Chief Justice for Newport County. He died December 24, 1771. Henry Bull, of the fifth generation from the first settler, was a distinguished citizen of Newport, dying in 1841. He wrote a series of valuable papers, known as *Memoirs of Rhode Island*. —Mason's *Annals of Trinity Church*, pp. 62 and 325.

- 344 "*Paul Niles.*"

A son of Nathaniel and Mary Niles, born May 16, 1721. The swamps which the Doctor searched for maples fit for cider-mill screws, a few days before, lay to the north of his house. The one he now explored lay to the south of it. Paul was a nephew of the Rev. Samuel Niles for several years Congregational pastor in South Kingstown.

- 345 "*Tom Dickson.*"

A son of Anthony and Hannah Dickson. (Note 82.) The

Notes

Doctor mentions, October 7, 1751, "Jemmy Dickson," an older brother of Thomas. (Note 364.) The baptisms of younger brothers, Robert and William, are recorded in the Narragansett Register.

346 "*Nathaniel Sheffield.*"

A son of Joseph Sheffield, born in Kingstown, May 11, 1714. (Note 354.)

347 "*A note of Christopher Phillips's.*"

A curious glimpse at the confidential relations existing between a beloved rector and a trusted parishioner, suggesting the somewhat stern and impetuous reputation of the one and the mild mercifulness of the other, although, himself, an owner of slaves.

348 "*Jeremiah Pierce, a child.*"

In the Narragansett Parish Register, under this date, it is recorded, "Dr. MacSparran baptized Jeremiah Pierce, a child, Son of one Pierce, who died at sea, and Peggy Martin his *Mother.*" On a preceding date the Doctor recounts how, on his return from Old Warwick, he "got up early, set out, oated at Pierce's, etc." The house of Mrs. Pierce was at Coeset.

349 "*Peggy Martin y' was.*"

Perhaps the reason of the Doctor's frequently mentioning Mrs. Pierce by her maiden name was the fact that he had known her father, Robert Martin, in Ireland, "Nutfield, alias Londonderry" being presumably near the scene of his own early life, at Dungiven. In the "Acc't of Books lent by Dr. MacSparran," attached to the Diary, is found the entry, "Peggy Martin of Coeset, 1 vol. of Family Instructor, February, 1749."

350 "*Ye Parting Gate.*"

The gate on the Post Road at the entrance of the old Updike estate, about a mile north of Wickford. The present north gate is, no doubt, on the site of the one where Col. and Mrs. Updike bade adieu to Dr. MacSparran, that September Sunday afternoon.

Notes

351 "*Robert Hazard's Jack of N. Kingstown.*"

So called to distinguish him from other Robert Hazards, in South Kingstown. (Note 84.) There were, however, at least a half-dozen of this name in North Kingstown, at this period.

352 "*Mr. Robinson's Funeral.*" Notes 18 and 213.

Gov. Robinson died September 19, 1751. The Doctor means that he went to the funeral on the last day mentioned, *viz.*, September 21st. As Mr. Robinson was a *Friend*, Dr. MacSparran did not officiate, but was present merely as a relative.

353 "£15, besides £3:10."

The same apparently large sums which have been previously explained as due to the depreciated paper currency. (Note 25.)

354 "*His Fa' in Law Everet ye Baptist Teacher.*"

Dr. MacSparran uses the term "father-in-law" here in the popular sense, instead of "step-father," in which relation the Rev. Daniel Everett stood to Nathaniel Sheffield (Note 346), having been married to Mary Sheffield, his mother, July 12, 1739. Her first husband, Joseph Sheffield, the father of Nathaniel, came from Portsmouth. Daniel Everett was, for many years and probably as long as it existed, pastor of the first Baptist society organized in South Kingstown, it being connected with the "Six Principle Baptist" association. Great dissensions prevailed in the organization, in the latter part of his ministry, and the society never recovered from its division, finally becoming extinct. The reason of Mr. Everett's being in need was, doubtless, the impoverishment of his church, by the secession of a large part of its members to form a Separatist body, in 1750, under Elder David Sprague. The name of Elder Everett appears frequently, in the South Kingstown Records, as a performer of marriages. (Cole's *History of Washington and Kent Counties*, pp. 591-2.) It is curious to note the Doctor's reluctance to accord any title but "ye Baptist teacher" to the Rev. Mr. Everett even while his compassionateness was leading him to practise towards him such generosity.

355 "*Christopher Robinson.*"

Christopher, eldest son of Mrs. Robinson, by her second

Notes

husband, Gov. William Robinson, was born December 31, 1727, and was married, by Dr. MacSparran, November 30, 1752, to Ruhamah Champlin "at ye house of Col. Christopher Champlin, Father to ye Bride, in Charlestowne." (Notes 18 and 265 and *Narragansett Parish Register* at latter date.)

356 "*Young Xtopher Phillips's.*" Notes 169 and 294.

Christopher Phillips, Jr., in 1749, married his own cousin, Mary, daughter of Thomas Phillips, and died in 1757. Before the birth of his son Christopher, whose baptism the Doctor here records, he had become the father of Samuel, known as Major Phillips, who commanded one of the five boats in Barton's expedition to Rhode Island, for the capture of Gen. Prescott, in 1777.

357 "*Ye Shipyard field.*"

As the tide-water of the arm of the sea, known as Narrow River, formed the eastern boundary of Dr. MacSparran's farm, it may well have been that small vessels had, at some period, been built upon the beach.

358 "*Two young Irishmen.*"

The fact of the Doctor's Irish birth seems, on more than one occasion, to have attracted Irish visitors and wayfarers to his house.

359 "*So. Carolina.*"

There seems to have been an exceptional degree of reciprocity between South Carolina and Narragansett, as well as other parts of Rhode Island and New England, in those days. The Rev. Wm. Guy was transferred from South Carolina to the charge of S. Paul's in 1717 and, in the following year, re-transferred to South Carolina. The Rev. John Usher, so long settled at Bristol, Rhode Island, had been previously a missionary at S. George's, South Carolina. The Rev. Stephen Roe was transferred from South Carolina to Boston in 1743. Commissary Garden, with whom Dr. MacSparran was in correspondence, lived in Charleston, South Carolina. The Doctor's successor, the Rev. Samuel Fayerweather, came from Charleston, South Carolina.—*Digest of the S. P. G. Records*, pp. 18, 853-4. *Narragansett Parish Register*, July 18, 1763.

Notes

360 "*Zephaniah Browne.*"

Youngest son of Samuel Browne, the Doctor's parishioner (Note 244), born December 23, 1721. He became the father of six children, born 1756-1768.

361 "*George Hazard, Son of George, deceased.*"

Among the numerous George Hazards of the day, this one cannot, with any certainty, be identified. Circumstances indicate, however, that he was the one whom Dr. MacSparran married, November 7, 1752, to Sarah, third daughter of Col. Thomas Hazard, of Boston Neck. This George was a son of George Hazard of Boston Neck (Note 16) and a grandson of "Old Thomas Hazard." (Note 88.) It is known that the elder George had died when his youngest son, Thomas G., was but four years old. (Hazard's *Recollections of Olden Times*, p. 209.) As Dr. MacSparran often bought hides and had shoes made from them at his house, there is nothing improbable in his sometimes supplying even his well-to-do neighbours with the latter. Mr. Updike (*Hist. of Narragansett Church*, p. 247) notes that the above younger George Hazard was styled, by way of distinction, "Little Neck George," from his owning and occupying the "Little Neck Farm."

362 "*Old Esq Helme's widow.*"

Mrs. Helme was originally Sarah Niles and was married July 21, 1709, to Rouse Helme, who died August 28, 1751. Their eldest son, James Helme, Esq. (Note 69), was born May 7, 1710.

363 "*Mr. Jⁿ Berriman.*"

A clergyman of London, born 1689, and the Rector of S. Alban's, Wood Street, until his death, December 8, 1768. In literature he is known as the author of eight very learned sermons, preached at "Lady Moyer's Lecture" and published in 1741, exhibiting a critical view of more than a hundred Greek manuscripts of S. Paul's Epistles, many of them not previously collated. His still more distinguished brother, Dr. William Berriman, was an eminent scholar and a Fellow of Eton College. There is an extract from a letter of "Dr. Berriman" in Updike's *Hist. of Narragansett Church*,

Notes

p. 261. This was, undoubtedly, John Berriman, as his brother William had died previously to the date of this letter. It is noticeable that the letter to Dr. MacSparran, presumably from London, was one hundred days in transit.

364 "*Jemmy Dickson.*"

A son of Anthony Dickson of North Kingstown. (Notes 82 and 345.) James Dickson married Ann, a daughter of Benjamin Mumford (Note 53), by whom he had a son Anthony. By the Doctor's reference to his return *home*, with a letter to Capt. Wilkinson of Newport, it is plain that "Jemmy" was then living in that town.

365 "*Mr. Robert Hamilton.*"

In a letter written by the Doctor to "the Hon. Col. Henry Cary, Esq.," Ireland, August 20, 1752, forming a part of *America Dissected*, the opening sentence is as follows: "By the hands of Mr. Robert Hamilton, son of Bellyfattan, near Strabane, I did myself the honour a few years ago, of writing you a letter." There can hardly be a doubt that the Robert Hamilton here mentioned and the bearer of that letter were the same. Strabane is in the county of Tyrone, about twenty miles south of Londonderry.—Updike's *Hist. of Narragansett Church*, p. 483.

366 "*Sarah Bill.*" Note 126.

Dr. MacSparran entered this marriage, in the Narragansett Parish Register, in a large engrossing hand, quite different from ordinarily, as if in triumph and to mark a signal event, doubtless from his sense of the unreasonableness of John Gardiner's objection to the marriage (Diary, August 14, 1751, and Note 324), as well as his peculiar affection for the young bridegroom. After this little ripple in the placid pool of family life, all four of the persons most interested, rector, father, bride and groom, have slumbered tranquilly for a century, side by side, in the Narragansett Churchyard.

367 "*Ye Rev^d Mr. Brown of Piscataway.*"

The Rev. Arthur Browne was born at Drogheda, Ireland, in 1700, educated at Trinity College, Dublin, and ordained by the Bishop of London in 1729. He was settled at Providence from that year to 1735, and at "Queen's Chapel"

Notes

Portsmouth (or Piscataqua), New Hampshire, and Kittery, Maine, from 1736 to 1773, in which year he died, suddenly, in June, at Cambridge, Massachusetts. (*Digest of the S. P. G. Records*, pp. 852-3.) Mr. Browne left four sons, one of whom, Marmaduke, was Rector of Trinity Church, Newport. Arthur Browne was so highly esteemed, as Rector of S. John's Church, Providence, that a glebe was purchased for him in Providence Neck and presented to him in fee simple. When, after some time, he was persuaded by Gov. Dunbar to remove to New Hampshire, he was parted with very reluctantly and honourably redeeded the glebe and the house, which is still standing, for the use of future ministers of the congregation. (Updike's *Hist. of Narragansett Church*, pp. 409, 410.) Mr. Browne is said to be the "Rector" (or "Parson") in Longfellow's *Tales of a Wayside Inn*,—*The Poet's Tale*.—*Digest of the S. P. G. Records*, p. 852.

368 "Coronation Day."

George II. was crowned October 11, 1727, and died October 25, 1760.

369 "Rhode Island Fort."

Although the name of Rhode Island was early extended to the colony on the mainland, it is here, undoubtedly, used in its restricted sense of the island upon which Newport is situated. The first battery in Newport harbour was ordered to be built on Goat Island, at the expense of the "Colleny," in 1702, "sufficient to mount twelve pieces of ordnance or cannon," and was named "Fort Anne" for the Queen. In 1730, after George II. ascended the throne, the name was changed to "Fort George" and, again, at the outbreak of the Revolution, its armament having been increased to forty cannon, to "Fort Liberty." This work was the "Rhode Island Fort" mentioned in the Diary. The first work near the site of the present "Fort Adams" (itself not planned and erected until 1820) was a slight battery thrown up in 1776, at which date, also, appears to have been begun the defence at North Point, since known as "Fort Greene."—Gen. Cullum's *Historical Sketch of the Fortification Defences of Narragansett Bay*, as quoted in the *Providence Journal*.

Notes

370 "*Pompions.*"

This now obsolete variant of *pumpkins* introduces us to another of the products of the Doctor's farm.

371 "*Made a shift to do without spectacles.*"

This shows a remarkable preservation of eyesight, in the darkness of a thunderstorm, at the age of fifty-eight.

See October 27th, following.

372 "*A Bill of £50 Sr't.*"

The fact that this sum was "sterling" and yet so large suggests that it was a semi-annual payment upon the Doctor's stipend, which the Proceedings of the Society show to have been £100 per annum, *viz.* £70 as missionary at Narragansett and £30 for officiating at Warwick. £50 would have amounted, at this period, to not less than £600 in the depreciated paper currency of the Colony.

373 "*Hannah Minturn.*"

A daughter of Jonas Minturn and a granddaughter of Samuel Brown, the Doctor's well-known parishioner (Note 244), the former having been married to Penelope Brown, by Dr. MacSparran, December 21, 1732. Hannah Minturn remained unmarried, dying at an advanced age in Newport. Her brother, William, became a distinguished merchant and the founder of the well-known Minturn family of New York. Even fifty years since the number of his descendants had reached one hundred and forty. The ancestor of the Minturns in Narragansett, where he was one of the early settlers, was a native of England.—Updike's *Hist. of Narragansett Church*, pp. 131-3.

374 "*Sago.*"

This name is indistinctly written and may be Sligo, in either case the locality being now unknown. It is, possibly, Yago (or Yawgoo), the Indian name of the locality now known as Exeter, still preserved in the designation of a manufacturing hamlet in the southeast part of that town and within a few miles of the Glebe House.

375 "*Borden's Ferry.*"

Same as that now known as "Bristol Ferry," connecting the island of Rhode Island with the mainland two miles south

Notes

of the village of Bristol. It is called "Bristol Ferry" by the Doctor on the following day.

376 "*One Mr. Lowel of Boston.*"

No doubt a member of the subsequently distinguished family descended from Percival Lowell, a merchant, who emigrated from Bristol, England, in 1639 and died in 1665. The first of the family to attain distinction was John Lowell, statesman and jurist, but this "one Mr. Lowel" could not have been he, as he was born only in 1743 and was, thus, but eight years of age at this date.

377 "*Several old Friends.*"

The circumstances attending Dr. MacSparran's residence in Bristol, before settling at Narragansett, are related in the sketch of his life, prefixed to this volume. It is not likely that, after the expiration of a third of a century, there remained many of his original friends except those of the younger generation. Perhaps Obadiah Papillion, at the house of whose widowed step-mother, a relative, he first tarried after his arrival at Bristol in 1718, was among those who now greeted him, Mr. Papillion having been a member of the first vestry of S. Michael's Church in 1724 and surviving until 1760, when he died in South Carolina. The first baptism upon the Church records of Bristol was performed by Mr. MacSparran,—that of Alice Woodale, adult, 1721.—Munro's *The Story of the Mount Hope Lands*, Providence, 1880, p. 145.

378 "*Little Nath Bosworth.*"

One of the original Wardens of S. Michael's Church, elected in 1724, was Nathaniel Bosworth, being, doubtless, among the Doctor's "old friends." This lad was, probably, a grandson of Mr. Bosworth or one of his own younger children, as he appears to have been married a second time in 1727. The original Nathaniel Bosworth, one of the early settlers of Bristol, was born in Hingham, Massachusetts, in 1651, and was chosen deacon on the organization of the Congregational Society in Bristol, its first religious services being held in his house, lately the residence of Mrs. James De Wolfe Perry. It seems likely that Nathaniel Bosworth, the first Warden

Notes

of S. Michael's, was among those who adhered to Mr. MacSparran after the troubles of 1718-19.—Munro's *The Story of the Mount Hope Lands*. pp. 91, 126 and 145.

379 "Billy Gallop."

Probably a grandson of Capt. Samuel Gallup, who had been an active man in the affairs of Bristol at the close of the seventeenth century and the beginning of the eighteenth. His son, William, was married by Mr. MacSparran, in Bristol, December 19, 1721, showing that he was one of his adherents and that he sent to Narragansett for his services. He died at Cambridge in 1774, in his eightieth year. "Billy" can hardly have been otherwise than his son. He appears to have died in Bristol three or four months after his call upon the Doctor. (Munro's *The Story of the Mount Hope Lands*, p. 122.) Capt. Samuel Gallup led a company in the expedition against Canada in 1690.

380 "*Capt. Harrison.*"

"Capt. Harrison." Capt. Peter Harrison was an accomplished architect of Newport, exercising his profession in Boston likewise. The original front of the Redwood Library, a beautiful example of Roman Doric, was his work, as well as the Newport City Hall, the Jewish Synagogue and, probably, some of the finer specimens of domestic architecture still preserved in Newport. (Mason's *Annals of Trinity Church, Newport*, p. 114.) Peter Harrison designed also King's Chapel, Boston, and Christ Church, Cambridge.

381 "*Black Sagathee.*"

Sagathy is a mixed woven fabric of silk and cotton, called also sayette.

382 "*Extract of Out Services and ye Notitia Parochialis.*"
Note I.

This was probably what we should now style the Doctor's "Parochial Report" to the Society at London.

383 "*Silvester Robinson.*"

Silvester Robinson was a son of Gov. Wm. Robinson (Note 18) and a resident of South Kingstown. He was born in 1734 and was married in 1756 to Alice Perry. He had four chil-

Notes

dren, James, William, Mary and Abigail, and died in 1809.

384 "*Charles Apthorp, Merch't.*" Note 256.

This Mr. Apthorp is unquestionably the same as the one alluded to in this Diary on July 12, 1745, when, however, he appears to have been in America rather than London, the letter to Commodore Warren being enclosed to him. But it is quite possible that these letters, too, were merely enclosed to him at Boston, to be forwarded to London.

385 "*Ruth and her Son.*"

Probably slaves. The name Ruth is not quite distinct.

386 "*Him.*"

Col. Updike. (Diary, October 21 and 28, 1751.)

387 "*£14:8 in old Tenor.*" Note 25.

This statement affords ground for a comparative estimate of the current value of the colonial paper currency and sterling money. To meet the £50 sterling Col. Updike seems to have agreed to pay £332 in paper, one hundred and six Mexican dollars and fifty bushels of Indian corn. This appears to indicate a ratio of one to twelve or thirteen. Two years previously, in 1749, the ratio was one to eleven.

388 "*One Willet Laraby.*"

It is for the credit of North and South Kingstown that the name of Laraby does not appear upon its early records, thus implying that this criminal was an outsider. The prænomen, Willet, is, however, a well-known family name of the former town. The cropping of the ears as a penalty for crime has been long disused in Rhode Island as a barbarism.

389 "*Paul Woodbridge, Tanner.*"

The Rev. Ephraim Woodbridge is recorded as performing a marriage in Kingstown in 1720-1. It is probable that this Paul was of the same family, perhaps his son. The Woodbridges were a well-known clerical family, the Rev. John Woodbridge having been the first pastor of the first church at Andover, Massachusetts, and his three sons, John, Timothy and Benjamin having all been ministers, the latter in Connecticut, New Hampshire, Massachusetts and Bristol, Rhode Island.—Munro's *The Story of the Mount Hope Lands*, pp. 125-6.

Notes

390 "Tom Wickes."

Thomas Wickes, of old Warwick, was born September 8, 1715, and was the fifth son of John Wickes and third in descent from the John Wickes who was one of the first settlers of Shawomet and an associate with Samuel Gorton. This original John Wickes is said by Callender to have been "slain by the Indians, 1675, a very *ancient* man," although but sixty-six years of age. Thomas Wickes, whose publishment to Ruth Brown (Note 220) is here recorded, left two daughters, one of whom, Elizabeth, became the wife of Benjamin Gardiner, who resided in Middletown and was a nephew of Mrs. MacSparran. Mr. Wickes was repeatedly a representative and a senator of the colony and proved a wise, firm and temperate counsellor in the troublous days preceding the Revolution. He was one of those who joined Gov. Wanton, in 1775, in a protest against the formation of an "army of observation." He died in 1803 and is declared, by the late Hon. Elisha R. Potter, to have been "firm in purpose, courteous in manner, scrupulously exact in all his worldly relations and fond of the social intercourses of life."—Updike's *Hist. of Narragansett Church*, pp. 381-3.

391 "Making Tea in ye Study."

Dr. MacSparran's study occupied the lower part of the wing at the south end of the Glebe House, the portion, within a few years, demolished.

392 "Sam^l Albro."

The names of Samuel Albro and his wife Isabel are included in "A List of Persons Baptized by Mr. Honyman before he went to England last," [1708] entered on the records of Trinity Church, Newport. (Mason's *Annals of Trinity Church, Newport*, p. 17.) The name of Mr. Albro appears also in the first entry in the Narragansett Parish Register, "April ye 14th, 1718," where it is recorded that Samuel Albro was elected a Church Warden. The Samuel Albro referred to in the Diary was a grandson of the former, born 1716 and probably the father of Samuel Albro, *Jr.*, who was married to Jane Cole, December 3, 1758, in North Kingstown. There was, also, a *Rev.* Samuel Albro, who performed many mar-

Notes

riages in North Kingstown from 1757 to a much later date. The *Capt.* Samuel Albro mentioned below by the Doctor seems to have been the same as the one here named.

393 "*Shanticut.*"

Meshanticut, which is the full Indian name of the locality, is so called from the Meshanticut Brook, which runs from the north into the Pawtuxet River, between the present villages of Natick and Pontiac. The name is still preserved in "Meshanticut Park," a platted village of suburban residences.

394 "*Mr. Xtopher Lippett.*"

Christopher, the third son of Moses and Ann (or Anphillis) Lippett (Note 77), was born November 29, 1712, and was married to Catherine Holden, a daughter of Anthony, January 2, 1740. His son, Col. Christopher Lippett, was a prominent officer in the Revolutionary War, being in command of a regiment at the battles of Trenton and Princeton. After the close of the war, Col. Lippett was appointed Major-General of the State Militia. The Narragansett Parish Register contains a record of the baptism by immersion, in Warwick Cove, of Katherine, wife of Christopher Lippett of Shanticut, by Dr. MacSparran, August 9, 1746. (Note 193.)—Updike's *Hist. of Narragansett Church*, pp. 372-4.

395 "*Mr. Knox lead my Horse.*"

Over the ford called "the Weir," across the Pawtuxet River, at about the present site of "Arnold's Bridge," at Pontiac. There were Knoxes living in Cumberland, at this period.

396 "*Bridge near his saw-mill.*"

This is quite plainly a bridge over the North Branch of the Pawtuxet, indicating, apparently, that Christopher Lippett's saw-mill was near the present village of Lippitt.

397 "*Over ye Force.*"

The chirography here is somewhat obscure, but the Doctor seems to use the provincial English word for *waterfall*.

398 "*Daniel Greene's Bridge.*"

This was situated at or very near the present Centreville Bridge over the South Branch of the Pawtuxet. Even as late

Notes

as the breaking out of the Revolutionary War there were but three houses where Centreville now is, one of them being the dwelling of Daniel Greene, a son of Job (born August 24, 1656), a long, low building of one story, burned only about twenty years since. Daniel Greene died November 24, 1798, at a few months over a hundred years of age. — Cole's *History of Washington and Kent Counties*, p. 963.

399 "Ye French Town."

The south-western portion of East Greenwich and a part of the western section of North Kingstown were styled *Frenchtown* and the region is still known by that name, by reason of its having been settled by Huguenot families. (Note 101.) The names of Lucas, Ayrault, Le Moine (Mawney), Chadsey, Tourgee, Tarbeaux (Tarbox), Fry and Nicol (Nichols), in the vicinity, have long borne witness, or still bear it, to the French associations of the locality. Frenchtown comprises the richest land in East Greenwich, being still noted for the prosperity of its farmers and testifying to the Gallic discrimination of its settlers. — Potter's *Early History of Narragansett*, Providence, 1835, pp. 105, 314.

400 "Davis ye Fuller's."

It was customary, in those days, to carry domestic woollen fabrics, such as this "flannel," to professional fullers for pressing. The present village of Apponaug was, for many years, known as "Fulling-Mill," such an establishment having been erected there, as early as 1696, by John Micarter, of Providence, on Kickemuit Brook. — Cole's *History of Washington and Kent Counties*, p. 943.

401 "Ye great Plain."

This extensive flat region lies at the westward of the present village of Allenton, in North Kingstown.

402 "Ye Road by y^e Ch^h."

The easterly and westerly road, on which the Narragansett Church then stood and the MacSparran Monument now stands, is said to have been laid out to connect with the old "North Ferry," at the foot of "Barber's Heights," on Boston Neck, and to form a highway towards Connecticut and New York. The anticipated popularity of the thoroughfare was,

Notes

probably, the occasion for the now apparently strange selection of a site for the new church and its practical abandonment, after the suspension of the "North Ferry," must have been one occasion for the removal of the church to Wickford in 1800. At present the highway, soon after passing the monument towards the west, is lost in drift ways, closed by gates and running through private property, and the whole region is dotted by old houses, in many cases deserted and falling into dilapidation.

403 "*At 30' postage.*"

To carry on a correspondence, in those days, was no inexpensive matter. With even due allowance for the depreciation of the colonial paper currency, thirty shillings could not have been less than fifty or sixty cents of our present money.

404 "*New London Derry in Pensilvania.*"

As Dr. MacSparran's family came from the county of Londonderry, in Ireland, it seems probable that this town, where his brother established himself in Pennsylvania, was settled and named by people from that locality.

405 "*My only Bro^r Archibald.*"

In Letter II [1752] of *America Dissected* (Updike's *Hist. of the Narragansett Church*, p. 526), Dr. MacSparran writes, "My brother and his wife died a year ago last summer, at a short distance of time from one another. . . . I assisted him to the amount of much more than he brought with him. . . . I was against his coming away, and was in England when he landed in Pennsylvania."

406 "*In my own Country.*"

See latter portion of the "Sketch of Dr. MacSparran" at the beginning of this volume.

407 "*A yard & half a la mode.*"

A la mode (or mode) was a thin, glossy, black silk, used for hoods, scarfs, etc. This had, probably, been procured by the Doctor to be made into stoles.

408 "*Jⁿ Gardiner on ye Hill.*"

He is thus distinguished from Mrs. MacSparran's brother, John Gardiner of Boston Neck, and perhaps others of the name.

Notes

409 "*Had a cag of Cyder.*"

With this "cag of Cyder," the second instalment, and the last that is known to exist, of Dr. MacSparran's Diary comes to an end. The Doctor lived nearly six years longer, until December 5, 1757.

FINIS



Index of Persons

- A** DAMS, Capt., 27.
Albro, Mrs. Isabel
(w. of Samuel), 170.
Albro, Samuel, 170.
Albro, Capt. Samuel, 65, 66,
67, 170, 171.
Albro, Samuel, Jr., 170.
Albro, Rev. Samuel, 170.
Alford, James, 124.
Allen, Benjamin, 43.
Allston, Mrs. Theodosia
(Burr), 149.
Almy, Mrs. Abigail, 3, 19,
20, 27, 30, 32, 33, 34, 36,
38, 39, 40, 42, 43, 79, 80,
92, 117, 119, 120, 138,
158.
Almy, Capt. Job, 2, 3, 14,
15, 79.
Anderson, Thomas, 41, 145.
Anderson, William, 41, 42,
145.
Anthony, Elizabeth, xxxii.
Anthony, John, 139.
Apthorp, Charles, 34, 63,
138, 169.
Apthorp, Rev. East, 138.
Arnold, Anne, 97.
Arnold, Gov. Benedict, 84,
94, 97.
Arnold, Benedict, 73.
Arnold, Content, 94.
Arnold, Capt. Josiah, 3, 6, 8,
10, 72, 84.
Arnold, Sarah, 73.
Arnold, Sarah (Mumford), 73.
Astley, Dr., 12.
Auchmuty, Arthur Gates,
156.
Auchmuty, Robert, 156.
Auchmuty, Robert Nichols,
156.
Auchmuty, Sir Samuel, 156.
Auchmuty, Rev. Samuel, xi,
51, 58, 156, 157.
Auchmuty, Mrs. Samuel,
157.
Auchmuty Family, 123, 156.
Avery, Mr., 12.
Avery, Dr., 47, 62, 152.
Avery, Rev. Ephraim, 152.
Ayrault, Daniel, xi, 19, 50,
104, 111, 120.
Ayrault, Daniel, Jr., 15, 104,
110, 111.
Ayrault, Mrs. Daniel, Jr., 11.
Ayrault, Mary (d. of Dan-
iel, Sr.), 111.
Ayrault, Dr. Pierre, 104.
Ayrault, Stephen, 15, 111.
Ayrault Family, 172.
- B**
B ABCOCK, Rowse, 130.
Bailey, Benjamin, 127.
Baker, Mrs., 2.
Baker, Benjamin, 58.
Barclay, Rev. Dr., 156.
Beach, Rev. John, 28, 132.
Bearcroft, Rev. Philip, 32,
114, 136.
Bell, Major John, 119.

Index of persons

- | | |
|---|---|
| <p> Bellyfattan, 164.
 Bennett, Ann, 127.
 Bennett, Thomas, 26, 127.
 Bentley, Tabitha, 158.
 Bentley, William, 136.
 Bentley, Mrs. William, 32,
 35, 51, 58, 65, 136.
 Berkeley, Rt. Rev. George,
 xxix, xxx, xxxiii, xxxiv, 72,
 88, 96, 105, 119.
 Bernon, Gabriel, xxiv, 83, 94,
 111.
 Bernon, Jean (or Jane) (Mrs.
 William Coddington), 94,
 111.
 Berriman, Rev. John, 58,
 163, 164. [164.
 Berriman, Rev. William, 163,
 Bill, Capt. Joshua, 15, 19, 62,
 63, 112, 155.
 Bill, Sarah, 50, 53, 59, 112,
 155, 164.
 Bissell, Mary, 36, 134, 144.
 Bissell, Samuel, 31, 134.
 Bissell, Thomas (s. of Sam-
 uel), 134, 144.
 Bissell Family, 134.
 Blair, Rev. James, 71.
 Blut, 45.
 Bolico (slave), 26, 48, 58, 128.
 Boone, James, 23, 123.
 Boone, Samuel, 123.
 Boone, Samuel, Jr., 123.
 Borden, Mr., 62.
 Bosworth, Nathaniel (b.
 1651), 167.
 Bosworth, Nathaniel (circa
 1724), 167.
 Bosworth, Nathaniel ("Lit-
 tle Nath."), 62, 167. </p> | <p> Bours, Mrs. Abigail, 108, 152.
 Bours, Ann (Mrs. Stephen
 Ayrault), 111. [151.
 Bours, Peter, 26, 28, 111, 127,
 Bours, Rev. Peter (s. of Pe-
 ter), 46, 48, 108, 127, 151,
 152, 153.
 Bray, Rev. Thomas, 71.
 Brenton, Abigail (Mrs. Wil-
 kinson), 111.
 Bridget (slave), 56.
 Brown, Elizabeth (Mrs. John
 Gidley), 142.
 Brown, Mrs. Elizabeth, 143.
 Brown, Franklin (s. of Rob-
 ert), 143. [143.
 Brown, Gov. George, 130,
 Brown, Hannah (Mrs. Rowse
 Babcock), 130.
 Brown, Hannah (Mrs. Wm.
 Robinson), 100.
 Brown, Hope, 117.
 Brown, Jane (Mrs. Thomas
 Vernon), 133, 142.
 Brown, Jeremiah (s. of Sam-
 uel), 157.
 Brown, John (of Narragan-
 sett), 30. [143.
 Brown, John (s. of Robert),
 Brown, Capt. John (of New-
 port), 28, 42, 133, 142, 155.
 Brown, Lucy (Mrs. Joseph
 Lippitt), 156.
 Brown, Molly, 29, 35, 39,
 42, 53, 130, 133.
 Brown, Peleg (of Newport),
 50, 51, 142, 155.
 Brown, Penelope (d. of Sam-
 uel), 166.
 Brown, Robert, 39, 130, 143. </p> |
|---|---|

Index of Persons

- | | |
|---|--|
| <p>Brown, Ruth (Mrs. Wickes), 42, 65, 130, 170.
 Brown, Samuel, 32, 38, 46, 49, 136, 157, 163, 166.
 Brown, Mrs. Sarah (Freebody) (w. of Peleg), 142.
 Brown, Mrs. Sarah (w. of Robert), 143.
 Brown, Thomas, 143.
 Brown, Capt. Thomas (of Rehoboth), 156.
 Brown, William, 28, 29, 52, 130, 133, 143.
 Brown, William (s. of Robert), 143.
 Brown, Zephaniah, 57, 163.
 Browne, Major, 24.
 Browne, Rev. Arthur, xi, 59, 60, 164, 165.
 Browne, Rev. Marmaduke, 108, 165.
 Bryant, Ruth, 140.
 Bull, Capt. Henry (of Newport), 154, 159.
 Bull, Mrs. Henry, 53, 159.
 Bull, Henry (of Newport; d. 1841), 159.
 Bull, Isaac, 154.
 Bull, John, 48, 154.
 Bull, Rebecca, 154.
 Burr, Aaron, 149.
 Burr, Theodosia (Mrs. Allston), 149.
 Burroughs, Mr., 57.</p> | <p>Campbell, Capt., 48, 49, 154.
 Caner, Rev. Henry, 28, 130, 131.
 Caner, Rev. Richard, 131.
 Canterbury, Archbishop of, xxii, 6, 32, 92.
 Carhort, Sebastian, 29, 110.
 Carpenter, Esther B., 82.
 Carpenter, Francis, 82.
 Carpenter, Rev. James H., 82.
 Carpenter, Willett, 82.
 Carr, Francis, 124.
 Carr, Sarah (Mrs. George Pigot), 124.
 Carter, Mr., 50.
 Carter, Thomas, xxxvi.
 Cary, Col. Henry, xxxiii, 164.
 Case, Amie, 102.
 Case, John, 12, 29, 107, 133.
 Casey, Gideon, 47, 49, 153.
 Casey, Mrs. Jane (w. of Gideon), 153.
 Casey, Samuel, Sr., 150.
 Casey, Samuel, Jr., 44, 150, 151, 153.
 Casey, Thomas (of Newport; b. about 1636), 151.
 Casey, Thomas, 151.
 Casey, Gen. Thomas Lincoln, 151.
 Casey Family, 151.
 Caswell, Rev. Alexis, vii, ix.
 Cazneau, Mr., 18.
 Chadsey Family, 172.
 Champlin, Col. Christopher, xi, 37, 105, 141, 162.
 Champlin, Christopher, Jr., 141.</p> |
|---|--|

C

CÆSAR (slave), 26, 65.
 Calais (slave), 56, 59.
 Callender, James Thompson, 170.

Index of Persons

- | | |
|---|---|
| <p> Champlin, Christopher Grant, 141.
 Champlin, Mrs. Hannah (w. of Col. Christopher), 53.
 Champlin, Ruhamah, 162.
 Champlin Family, 140, 141.
 Channing, Dr. Edward, 81.
 Chappell, Esther, 154.
 Chappell, Mrs. Mary, 47, 51, 54, 154.
 Chase, Capt. John, 97.
 Chase, Dr. John, 97.
 Chase, John B., 97.
 Chase, Samuel, 7, 97.
 Checkley, Rev. John, x, 1, 17, 28, 35, 70, 71, 87, 114, 146.
 Checkley, John, Jr., 107.
 Clark, Mr., 34.
 Clark, John, 40, 42, 144.
 Clark, John, Jr., 144.
 Clark, Latham, 8.
 Clark, Manny, 8, 98.
 Clark, William, 8.
 Clay, Jonas, 58, 59.
 Cleaveland, 45, 151.
 Clevesly, Mr., 60.
 Coddington, Kate, 63.
 Coddington, Nathaniel, 19, 20, 117, 118, 119. [117.
 Coddington, Hon. Nathaniel,
 Coddington, Col. William, 7, 62, 93, 94, 111, 118.
 Coddington, Gov. William, 93.
 Coddington, Mrs. Col. William, 14, 111.
 Coggeshall, Almy, 126.
 Cole, Abigail, 7, 95.
 Cole, Mrs. Ann (1st w. of Capt. John), 18, 144. </p> | <p> Cole, Betty, 25, 30, 36, 125.
 Cole, Capt. Edward, 31, 37, 50, 60, 87, 95, 135, 149.
 Cole, Elisha, 95, 99, 133, 135, 144.
 Cole, Mrs. Elizabeth (Dexter) (w. of Elisha), ix, 7, 8, 9, 11, 18, 19, 27, 28, 30, 31, 37, 38, 39, 40, 95, 96, 97, 99, 134, 135.
 Cole, Jane (Mrs. Samuel Albro Jr.), 170.
 Cole, John (original), 144.
 Cole, Capt. John, 40, 134, 144.
 Cole, ("Esq^{re}") John, xi, 8, 28, 32, 34, 35, 37, 38, 95, 99, 102, 133, 135, 136, 144.
 Cole, Mrs. Mary (w. of John), 115, 123.
 Cole, Mrs. Mary (Bissell) (2nd w. of Capt. John), 144.
 Cole, Susannah, 125.
 Cole, Thomas (s. of Capt. John), 144.
 Cole, William, 144.
 Cole Family, 95, 109.
 Commock, Thomas, 20, 101, 120.
 Compton, Bishop, 92.
 Congdon, John, 43.
 Congdon, Mary (d. of John), 43, 148.
 Congdon, Susannah, 148.
 Cook, Mrs., 20.
 Cooper, Abigail, 124.
 Cooper, Matthew, 124.
 Cooper, Samuel, 24, 124.
 Copley, John Singleton, 90.
 Cotton, Rev. John, 109. </p> |
|---|---|

Index of Persons

Cranston, James, 111.
 Cranston, Col. John, 119.
 Cranston, Mary, 119.
 Cromwell, Oliver, 45.
 Cujo (slave), 4, 85.
 Cullum, Gen., 165.
 Curtis, Samuel, 102.

D

DAVENPORT, Rev. Addington, 17, 115. [106.
 Davenport (A "New Light"),
 Davis, Mrs. Esther (Chap-
 pell), 154.
 Davis, William, 154.
 Davis, Mr. ("ye Fuller"), 66,
 172.
 Dawley, Mr., 13.
 Dennis, Abraham, 42, 147.
 Dennis, Capt. John, 20, 120,
 147.
 Dennison, Daniel, 78.
 Dick, Hannah (Mrs. Hannah
 Dickson?), 65.
 Dickinson, Ann, 123, 157.
 Dickinson, Charles, 123.
 Dickinson, Christopher, 23,
 123.
 Dickinson, Capt. John, 123.
 Dickson, Anthony, 3, 8, 10,
 18, 98, 99, 159, 164.
 Dickson, Anthony, 2nd, 164.
 Dickson, Mrs. Hannah,
 99, 159.
 Dickson, James (s. of Antho-
 ny), 59, 99, 160, 164.
 Dickson, Robert (s. of An-
 thony), 23, 160.
 Dickson, Thomas (s. of An-
 thony), 54, 159, 160.

Dickson, William (s. of An-
 thony), 160.
 Douglas, Mr., 26, 41, 52,
 127.
 Dublin, Archbishop of, 88.
 Dunbar, Mr., 2.
 Dunbar, Governor (of New
 Hampshire), 165.
 Dunwell, George, 17, 115.
 Dyer, Charles, 143.
 Dyer, Edward, 143.
 Dyer, Hannah (d. of Charles),
 39, 143.
 Dyer, Mrs. Penelope (w. of
 Charles), 33, 39, 143.
 Dyer, William, 92.

E

EASTON, James, 59, 65, 143.
 Easton, Mary, 143.
 Easton, Mercy, 143.
 Easton, Sarah, 143.
 Easton, Mrs. Waite (w. of
 James), 39, 143.
 Edwards, Jonathan, 106.
 Eldred, Hannah, 100, 102.
 Eldred, Capt. John, 100.
 Eldred, John, 100.
 Eldred, Thomas, 9, 100.
 Eldred Family, 100.
 Ellery, Martha Redwood,
 141. [112.
 Ellery, Capt. (William?), 15,
 Ellery, William, 112.
 Elliot, Mrs. Robert, 25, 126.
 Ellis, Abigail, xviii, 121.
 Ellis, Dr. Edward, xviii, 121.
 Emblo (slave), 3, 32, 37, 38,
 42, 57, 58, 59, 60, 83, 85.
 Essex, Mrs., 31, 32, 35, 134.

Index of Persons

Everett, Rev. Daniel, 56, 161.
Exeter, Bishop of, 71.

F

FAYERWEATHER, Rev. Samuel, 79, 90, 99, 108, 126, 130, 133, 152, 154, 162.
Fowler, Christopher, xxvii, 52, 157.
Fowler, George, 29, 133.
Fowler, Isaac, 51, 53, 58, 60, 64, 65, 157.
Francis, Abraham, 2, 7, 16, 17, 24, 35, 37, 41, 43, 74.
Francis, Mrs. Abraham (Lippitt), 43, 55, 66, 74.
Franklin, Mr., 39.
Freebody, Elizabeth (Mrs. Philip Wilkinson), 110.
Freebody, John, 110, 142, 156.
Freebody, Samuel, 50, 156.
Freebody, Sarah, 38, 142, 155.
Freebody, Mrs. Sarah, 142.
Fry Family, 79, 172.

G

GALLUP, Capt. Samuel, 168.
Gallup, William (s. of Samuel), 168.
Gallup, William ("Billy"), 62, 168.
Garden, Commissary, 1, 5, 28, 71, 91, 162.
Garden, Dr. Alexander, 91.
Garden, Rev. Alexander, 91.
Gardiner, Abigail (Mrs. William Robinson), 76.
Gardiner, Abigail (Mrs. Lo-

dowick Updike), 26, 29, 32, 33, 62, 63, 73, 88, 127, 136.
Gardiner, Alice, 30, 134.
Gardiner, Amos (s. of John), 50, 52, 53, 56, 59, 60, 67, 75, 155.
Gardiner, Mrs. Amos, 112.
Gardiner, Amos (circa 1826), 155.
Gardiner, Anstis, 77.
Gardiner, Benjamin (s. of John), 170.
Gardiner, Betty (Mrs. Nicholas Lechmere), xxvii, xxxii, 18, 21, 22, 115, 116, 122.
Gardiner, Desire, 42, 146.
Gardiner, Dorcas, 39, 143.
Gardiner, Ephraim, 13, 40, 108, 109, 135.
Gardiner, ("Esq^{re}"), Ephraim, 31, 39, 109, 134, 135, 143, 147, [148].
Gardiner, Justice Ezekiel, 43.
Gardiner, Ezekiel, Jr., 148.
Gardiner, Frederick (s. of Thomas), 159.
Gardiner, George (original, d. 1677), 108, 152.
Gardiner, Hannah (Mrs. MacSparran), xxv, 77, 86, 126.
Gardiner, Henry (b. 1645), 119, 135.
Gardiner, Mrs. Henry (formerly Mrs. John Remington), 120.
Gardiner, Henry (brother of Nathan), 53.
Gardiner, Henry (s. of Ephraim), 40.

Index of persons

- | | |
|--|--|
| <p>Gardiner, ("Block Island") Henry, 52, 158.</p> <p>Gardiner, Mrs. Henry, 33.</p> <p>Gardiner, Capt. James, 60.</p> <p>Gardiner, John (s. of William), 2, 5, 10, 11, 14, 25, 26, 29, 30, 33, 36, 37, 39, 40, 48, 50, 52, 53, 54, 57, 74, 75, 77, 79, 88, 102, 105, 110, 126, 127, 136, 155, 158, 159, 164, 173.</p> <p>Gardiner, Mrs. John (Taylor), 10, 11, 17, 25, 30, 32, 36, 63, 105, 126, 136.</p> <p>Gardiner, John (s. of John), 52, 147, 158.</p> <p>Gardiner, John ("on ye Hill"), 67, 173.</p> <p>Gardiner, Mrs. John ("on ye Hill"), 49, 155.</p> <p>Gardiner, Lydia (Mrs. Josiah Arnold), 84.</p> <p>Gardiner, Molly (d. of John), 52, 158.</p> <p>Gardiner, Nathan (brother of Henry), 53.</p> <p>Gardiner, Nicholas, 148.</p> <p>Gardiner, Nicholas, Jr., 148.</p> <p>Gardiner, Penelope, 39, 143.</p> <p>Gardiner, Mrs. Penelope (Eldred), 143, 147.</p> <p>Gardiner, Capt. Samuel, 43, 147.</p> <p>Gardiner, Sarah (w. of John Gardiner, Jr.), 147, 158.</p> <p>Gardiner, Dr. Silvester, xi, xxv, 5, 14, 27, 29, 34, 51, 63, 64, 74, 89, 99, 103.</p> <p>Gardiner, Silvester (s. of Ephraim), 40.</p> | <p>Gardiner, Thomas (s. of William), 10, 25, 102, 126.</p> <p>Gardiner, Thomas (s. of John), 65, 126, 159.</p> <p>Gardiner, Mrs. Thomas, 53, 159.</p> <p>Gardiner, William (d. 1711), 146.</p> <p>Gardiner, William (d. 1732), 74, 76, 77, 79, 89, 110.</p> <p>Gardiner, Mrs. William (Mrs. Capt. Almy), 79.</p> <p>Gardiner, William (s. of William), 14, 38, 82, 84, 110, 115, 122, 146.</p> <p>Gardiner, Mrs. William, 85.</p> <p>Gardiner, William (s. of John), 110.</p> <p>Gardiner, ("Great") William, 3, 42, 83, 146.</p> <p>Gardiner, William ("on the Hill"), 18, 116, 146, 155.</p> <p>Gardiner, ("Long") William, 3, 83, 120, 146.</p> <p>Gardiner, Mrs. ("Long") William, 20, 120.</p> <p>Gardiner Family, xi, xxv, xxxiii, xxxiv, 109.</p> <p>George, Sarah, 139.</p> <p>Gibbins, John, 13.</p> <p>Gibbs, Elizabeth (Mrs. William Gardiner), 85, 110, 122.</p> <p>Gibbs, William (of Newport), 85, 110.</p> <p>Gibbs, Rev. William (s. of William), 4, 5, 6, 7, 28, 29, 84, 85, 88, 89, 92, 95, 130.</p> <p>Gidley, John, 119.</p> |
|--|--|

Index of Persons

- | | |
|---|---|
| <p>Gidley, John, Jr., 19, 20, 118, 119, 142.</p> <p>Gidley, Mrs. John, Jr., 38, 142.</p> <p>Goddard, Ebenezer, 41.</p> <p>Goddard, Ebenezer, 2nd, 41.</p> <p>Goddard, Elizabeth, 147.</p> <p>Goddard, Dr. Giles, 85.</p> <p>Goddard, Mrs. Giles, 86.</p> <p>Goddard, Prof. William G., 85.</p> <p>Godfrey, Capt. Caleb, 140.</p> <p>Godfrey, Mrs. Elizabeth (Carr), 36, 73, 139, 140.</p> <p>Godfrey, John, 73, 140.</p> <p>Goodbody, Mrs. Anna (Rose), 143.</p> <p>Goodbody, John, 18, 26, 27, 28, 30, 40, 47, 48, 59, 63, 143.</p> <p>Gorton, Samuel, 170.</p> <p>Goulding, George, 15, 112.</p> <p>Goulding, Mrs. George, 15, 111.</p> <p>Grant, Jane, 119.</p> <p>Grant, Mary, 119.</p> <p>Grant, Sueton, 19, 20, 118, 119.</p> <p>Graves, Rev. John, 150.</p> <p>Graves, Rev. Matthew, xi, 44, 51, 60, 67, 150.</p> <p>Greene, Daniel, 66, 171, 172.</p> <p>Greene, Job, 172.</p> <p>Greene, Jonathan, 17, 115.</p> <p>Greene, Mrs. Jonathan, 17, 115.</p> <p>Greene, Richard, 144.</p> <p>Greene, Weltham (Welthan), 144.</p> | <p>Griswold, Rt. Rev. Alexander V., 130.</p> <p>Guy, Rev. William, 162.</p> <p style="text-align: center;"><i>H</i></p> <p>HALLAM, Rev. Robert A., 122.</p> <p>Hamilton, Robert, 59, 164.</p> <p>Hammond, Joseph (b. 1690), 104.</p> <p>Hammond, Mrs. ("Young") Joseph, 11, 13, 104.</p> <p>Hannibal (slave), ix, 44, 45, 49, 52, 53, 54, 55, 63, 150.</p> <p>Harrison, Capt. Peter, 62, 109, 168.</p> <p>Harry (slave), xii, 3, 8, 9, 11, 12, 13, 24, 25, 26, 27, 29, 30, 32, 33, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 48, 49, 52, 53, 54, 55, 56, 57, 58, 59, 60, 63, 64, 65, 66, 67, 81.</p> <p>Hatch, Ezekiel, 39, 126.</p> <p>Hatch, Mrs. Ezekiel, 25, 126.</p> <p>Havens, Robert, 124.</p> <p>Havens, Ruth, 124.</p> <p>Haxson, Martha, 149.</p> <p>Hazard, Abigail (Mrs. Peter Bours, Jr.), 108.</p> <p>Hazard, Mrs. Abigail (w. of Caleb), 81, 99.</p> <p>Hazard, Alice (Mrs. Carder Hazard), 108.</p> <p>Hazard, Benjamin (s. of George), 75.</p> <p>Hazard, Caleb, 76, 81, 99, 103.</p> <p>Hazard, Caleb, Jr., 10, 81, 103.</p> |
|---|---|

Index of persons

- | | |
|---|--|
| <p>Hazard, Carder, 108.
 Hazard, Edward H., 75, 108.
 Hazard, Elizabeth (Mrs. Dr. Robert Hazard), 99.
 Hazard, Enoch (s. of George), 75.
 Hazard, George (of Boston Neck), 29, 44, 58, 75, 163.
 Hazard, Mrs. George, 2, 3, 4, 9, 11, 75, 101.
 Hazard, George, Jr. ("Little Neck"?), 58, 75, 163.
 Hazard, Gov. George, 75, 76, 108. [75.
 Hazard, Mary (d. of George),
 Hazard, Robert (b. 1635) (s. of original Thomas), 101.
 Hazard, Dr. Robert, xxvii, xxxii, 9, 10, 18, 19, 21, 81, 99, 103, 116, 121.
 Hazard, Robert (b. 1689) (s. of "Old Thomas"), 75.
 Hazard, Gov. Robert (of Pt. Judith), 99.
 Hazard, Robert (of North Kingstown), 55, 161.
 Hazard, Rowland (of Peacedale), 78.
 Hazard, Rowland G. (of Peacedale), 75.
 Hazard, Sarah (d. of Col. Thomas), 163.
 Hazard, Simeon (s. of George), 75.
 Hazard, ("Long") Stephen, 120.
 Hazard, ("Short") Stephen, 120.
 Hazard, Susannah (w. of "Old Thomas"), 75.</p> | <p>Hazard, Susannah (d. of George), 75.
 Hazard, Thomas (b. 1610), 75, 101.
 Hazard, ("Old") Thomas, xi, 9, 75, 100, 108, 163.
 Hazard, Col. Thomas (of Boston Neck), 108, 163.
 Hazard, Mrs. Col. (or Capt.) Thomas, 13, 108.
 Hazard, Thomas G. (s. of George), 75, 163.
 Hazard, Thomas G., 2nd, 75.
 Hazard, Thomas R. ("Shepherd Tom"), 75.
 Hazard, William ("Billy") (s. of Caleb), 2, 18, 81, 100, 116.
 Hazard Family, xi, xxv, 75, 79, 101, 108.
 Helme, James, 7, 94, 163.
 Helme, Rowse, 163.
 Helme, Mrs. Rowse, 58, 163.
 Helme Family, 84.
 Hill, Hannah, 105, 141.
 Hill, Capt. John, 12, 22, 34, 36, 37, 105, 106, 107.
 Hill, Mrs. John, 12, 107.
 Hill, Mary (Mrs. John Gardiner), 75.
 Holden, Anthony, 125, 171.
 Holden, Catherine (Katherine), 171.
 Holmes, Capt. James, 25, 126.
 Holmes, Mrs., 25, 126.
 Homans, Col., 6.
 Honyman, Elizabeth, 96.
 Honyman, Mrs. Elizabeth (w. of Rev. James), 96.
 Honyman, Francis, 96.</p> |
|---|--|

Index of Persons

- Honyman, Rev. James, x, xxv, xxxviii, 5, 6, 17, 19, 25, 28, 36, 77, 90, 96, 126, 127, 132, 133, 151, 170.
 Hooper, Experience, 145.
 Hooper, Dr. Henry, 4, 50, 86.
 Hooper, Dr. Henry, Jr., 86.
 Hopkins, Mary, 157.
 Hopkins, Samuel, 157.
 Hopkins, Mrs. Susannah, 157.
 Howard, Mr., 24.
 Howard, John, 124.
 Howard, Joseph, 125.
 Howland, Daniel, 106.
 Howland, Mrs., 41, 144.
 Hull, Joseph, 42, 145, 146.
 Hull, Joseph, Jr., 146.
 Hunter, Andrew, 50, 155, 156.
 Hunter, Dr. William, 87, 156.
 Hutchinson, Mrs. Ann, 95, 109.
 Hutchinson, Susannah, 95.
 Hutchinson, Hon. Thomas, 109.
 Hutchinson, Mrs. (Thomas?), 14, 109.
 Hutchinson Family, 109.
- J
- JACK (Mrs. Cole's slave), 9.
 Jack (Robert Hazard's slave), 55, 161.
 Jane (slave), 134.
 Janis, (?) John, 42, 67.
 Jenkins, Anstis, 73, 114, 115, 139.
 Jenkins, Mary (Wilkins) (w. of Richard Jenkins), 73.
 Jenkins, Richard, 73.
 Jess, Elizabeth, 149.
 Jess, Joseph, 44, 53, 55, 65, 149, 159.
 Jess, Mary, 149.
 Johnson, Mr., 57.
 Johnson, Sir William, 135.
- K
- KAY, Nathaniel, 96.
 Kenney, Mrs., 7.
 Kenyon, Mrs. Elizabeth, 33, 34, 138.
 Kerhaut, Sebastian (*see Carhort*), 14, 110.
 Kerigan, James, 57.
 King, Magdalene, 122.
 King, Samuel, 23, 122.
 Knight, Madame, 104.
 Knox, Mr., 66, 171.
- L
- LA FAYETTE, Gen., 78.
 Laraby, Willet, 64, 169.
 Laud, Archbishop, 137.
 Lawton, Lydia, 120.
 Lechmere, Nicholas, 116.
 Lechmere, Mrs. Nicholas (Betty Gardiner), 110, 116.
 Le Moine (Mawney) family, 98, 172.
 Levally, Peter, 122.
 Limrick, Rev. Paul, xl.
 Lippitt, Anphillis (Mrs. Francis), 74.
 Lippitt, Mrs. Ann Phillis [Anphillis] (w. of Moses), 51, 55, 66, 144, 156, 171.
 Lippitt, Christopher, 24, 66, 125, 171.

Index of Persons

- | | |
|--|--|
| <p>Lippitt, Col. Christopher, 98, 171.</p> <p>Lippitt, Freeloove, 7, 97.</p> <p>Lippitt, Jeremiah, 41, 51, 66, 144, 145.</p> <p>Lippitt, John, 97.</p> <p>Lippitt, Joseph (s. of Moses), 51, 66, 156.</p> <p>Lippitt, Joseph (s. of Joseph), 66, 156.</p> <p>Lippitt, Mrs. Katherine (w. of Christopher), 125, 171.</p> <p>Lippitt, Mrs. Lucy (w. of Joseph), 66.</p> <p>Lippitt, Molly, 17.</p> <p>Lippitt, Moses, xi, 7, 16, 41, 43, 74, 97, 144, 145, 156, 171.</p> <p>Lippitt, Thomas (s. of Joseph), 156.</p> <p>Lippitt Family, xi.</p> <p>London, Bishop of, xxii, 6, 71, 73, 83, 84, 91, 92.</p> <p>Lowell, Mr., 62, 167.</p> <p>Lowell, John, 167.</p> <p>Lowell, Percival, 167.</p> <p>Lucas, Augustus, 133.</p> <p>Lucas, Jane, 133.</p> <p>Lucas Family, 172.</p> <p>Lyons, Rev. James, 28, 29, 36, 129, 130, 133.</p> | <p>74, 76, 77, 79, 80, 81, 82, 83, 84, 85, 86, 88, 89, 90, 92, 98, 99, 101, 102, 105, 107, 108, 109, 110, 116, 117, 118, 119, 120, 121, 122, 126, 127, 128, 130, 135, 136, 138, 143, 146, 148, 155, 158, 159, 170, 173.</p> <p>MacSparran, D.D., Rev. James, vii, viii, ix, xv, xvi, xvii, xviii, xix. xxi, xxii, xxiv, xxvi, xxvii, xxix, xxx, xxxii, xxxiii, xxxiv, xxxv, xxxvi, xxxvii, xli, xliv, xlv, 28, 69, 71, 72, 73, 74, 76, 78, 79, 80, 81, 82, 83, 84, 85, 86, 87, 88, 89, 90, 91, 92, 93, 95, 96, 97, 98, 99, 100, 101, 102, 103, 104, 105, 107, 108, 109, 110, 111, 112, 113, 114, 115, 118, 119, 120, 121, 122, 123, 124, 126, 128, 132, 133, 134, 136, 138, 139, 140, 141, 142, 144, 146, 147, 148, 149, 150, 151, 152, 153, 154, 155, 156, 157, 158, 160, 161, 162, 163, 164, 166, 167, 168, 170, 171, 173, 174.</p> <p>MacSparran Family, xviii, xix, 173. [133.</p> <p>Malbone, Col. Godfrey, 118,</p> <p>Maroca (slave), xii, 11, 15, 27, 29, 49, 105.</p> <p>Martin, Bathsheba (d. of John), 53, 158.</p> <p>Martin, James (of Newport), 5, 89.</p> |
|--|--|

M

- M**ACSPARRAN, Rev. Archibald, xvii, 145.
- MacSparran, Archibald, xviii, 67, 173.
- MacSparran, Mrs. Hannah, xxv, xxvi, xxvii, xxxiii, xxxiv, xlii, xliii, 72, 73,

Index of Persons

- | | |
|---|--|
| <p> Martin, John (of Conanicut),
 15, 22, 48, 50, 54, 56, 61,
 63, 72, 103, 115, 150, 158.
 Martin, Mrs. John, 48.
 Martin, Peggy (Mrs. Peirce),
 55, 160.
 Martin, Robert, 55, 160.
 Martin, William, 10, 103.
 Mason, Mr., 21, 121.
 Mason, Samuel, 27.
 Mather, Rev. Cotton, xx, 151.
 Mawney, Col. Peter, 8, 98.
 Mears, Mary (Mrs. Thomas
 Vernon), 142.
 Miantonomo, 82.
 Micarter, John, 172.
 Miller, Rev. Ebenezer, 28,
 131.
 Mingo (slave), 29.
 Minturn, Hannah, 61, 166.
 Minturn, Jonas, 166.
 Minturn, William, 166.
 Minturn Family, 166.
 Moffatt, Dr. Thomas, 4, 48,
 60, 86, 87, 103, 154.
 Moll (slave), 3, 39, 78.
 Morris, Capt., 40, 143, 144.
 Morris, Rev. Theophilus, 1,
 3, 5, 6, 7, 23, 70, 84, 93.
 Mott, Katrine, 115.
 Mott, William, 115.
 Mott, William, Jr., 17, 115.
 Mumford, Abigail (Mrs. Sam-
 uel Seabury), 83.
 Mumford, Ann (Mrs. James
 Dickson), 99, 164.
 Mumford, Mrs. Ann (w. of
 Benjamin), xviii, 9, 11, 42,
 65, 89, 99.
 Mumford, Benjamin, xviii, </p> | <p> 5, 8, 9, 10, 13, 18, 21, 24,
 26, 32, 33, 34, 43, 46, 58,
 60, 63, 67, 81, 86, 88, 89,
 90, 93, 97, 99, 114, 122,
 136, 147, 164.
 Mumford, Betty, 25, 30, 36,
 125. [88.
 Mumford, Caleb (s. of Joseph),
 Mumford, Cecilia (d. of Wil-
 liam), 96.
 Mumford, Mrs. Elizabeth (w.
 of Samuel), 147.
 Mumford, George (s. of Ben-
 jamin), 44.
 Mumford, John (s. of Jo-
 seph), 88.
 Mumford, John (s. of Wil-
 liam), 96.
 Mumford, Joseph, 4, 5, 10,
 13, 19, 88, 90, 93, 97, 102,
 103, 118.
 Mumford, Peter (s. of Benja-
 min), 44, 45, 48, 52, 54,
 55, 56, 57, 58, 60, 64, 65,
 90.
 Mumford, Phebe (Mrs. Dan-
 iel Wier), 16, 81, 114.
 Mumford, Capt. Richard, 6,
 37, 44, 93, 97, 149.
 Mumford, Richard (s. of Jo-
 seph), 19, 88, 118.
 Mumford, Samuel (s. of Ben-
 jamin), 42, 147.
 Mumford, Stephen (s. of Jo-
 seph), 88.
 Mumford, Susannah (w. of
 William), 96.
 Mumford, Thomas, 4, 5, 6,
 12, 20, 22, 83, 86, 88, 93,
 97. </p> |
|---|--|

Index of Persons

Mumford, Mrs. Thomas, 63.
 Mumford, William (of New-
 port), 7, 8, 20, 38, 95, 96,
 97, 120, 125.
 Mumford, Mrs. William, 28,
 96, 125, 133.
 Mumford, William, Jr., 96.
 Murray, William, 5, 6.

N

NATT (slave), 61.
 Neargrass, Edward, 104.
 Neargrass, Mrs. Edward, 104.
 Neargrass, Susannah, 11, 104.
 Newton, Abigail (Mrs. Capt.
 Lodowick Updike), 72.
 Nichols, Gov. Richard, 156.
 Nichols, Richard, 51, 157.
 Nicol (Nichols) Family, 172.
 Niles, Mrs. Mary, 159.
 Niles, Nathaniel, 159.
 Niles, Paul, 53, 159.
 Niles, Rev. Samuel, 159.
 Niles, Sarah, 163.
 Ninigret, King Charles, 138.
 Ninigret, George, 138.
 Ninigret, King George Au-
 gustus, xi, 34, 37, 106, 132,
 138, 139, 140, 141.
 Ninigret, Thomas, 139.
 Northup, Col. Henry (or
 Harry), 53, 61, 103, 137,
 148, 159.
 Northup, Mrs. Henry, 11,
 103. [137.
 Northup, Joseph (circa 1696),
 Northup, Joseph (s. of Col.
 Harry), 43, 148, 149.
 Northup, Mrs. Mary (w. of
 Joseph), 148.

Northup, Joseph (Tailor), 33,
 137, 148.
 Northup, Nicholas (s. of Ste-
 phen 2nd), 103.
 Northup, Stephen, 103.
 Northup, Stephen, 2nd, 103.
 Northup, Thomas (s. of Ste-
 phen 2nd), 103.

O

OPDYCK, Gysbert, 72, 113.
 (See Updike.)
 Osborn, Capt., 14.
 Oxford, Bishop of, 92.

P

PAINE, Capt. John, 6, 10, 11,
 92.
 Paine, Mercy (or Marcy), 92.
 Papillion, Obadiah, 167.
 Papillion, Mrs. Peter, xx.
 Parsons, Dr. Usher, 82.
 Peckham, Mrs., 7.
 Peckham, Mrs. Benjamin, 47.
 Peckham, Mary, 126.
 Peckham, Thomas, 19, 26,
 126.
 Peebles, Mr., 33.
 Peirce, Mr., 61, 160.
 Peirce (Mrs. Peggy?), 51.
 Peirce, Jeremiah, xviii, 55,
 160.
 Peirce, Peggy, xviii, 160.
 Pepperell, Sir William, 129.
 Perkins, Mrs. Remembrance,
 86.
 Perry, Alice (Mrs. Silvester
 Robinson), 168.
 Perry, Mrs. James De Wolf,
 167.

Index of Persons

- | | |
|--|---|
| <p>Phillips, Christopher, xi, 21, 44, 51, 55, 56, 66, 120, 121, 123, 134, 147, 148, 160.</p> <p>Phillips, Jr., Christopher, 56, 162. [162.</p> <p>Phillips, Christopher, 3rd, 56,</p> <p>Phillips, Elizabeth, 123.</p> <p>Phillips, Mary (Mrs. John Dickinson), 123.</p> <p>Phillips, Mary (Mrs. Christopher Phillips, Jr.), 162.</p> <p>Phillips, Hon. Peter, 147.</p> <p>Phillips, Samuel, 121, 123, 147.</p> <p>Phillips, Major Samuel, 162.</p> <p>Phillips, Thomas, xi, 43, 56, 121, 147, 148, 162.</p> <p>Phillips Family, 121, 147.</p> <p>Phillis (slave), 78, 85.</p> <p>Pigot, Edward, 124.</p> <p>Pigot, Rev. George, x, 24, 73, 124.</p> <p>Pigot, Rebecca, 124.</p> <p>Pigot, Richard, 124.</p> <p>Pinder Family, 148.</p> <p>Pine, Miss, 33.</p> <p>Plant, Rev. Matthias, 1, 69.</p> <p>Pollen, Rev. Thomas, 80, 152.</p> <p>Pompey (slave), 57.</p> <p>Potter, Archbishop, 92.</p> <p>Potter, Elisha R., 170.</p> <p>Potter, Jo: (Indian), 58.</p> <p>Potter, Martha (Mrs. William Robinson), 77.</p> <p>Powell, Adam, 83.</p> <p>Powell, Elizabeth, xxxiv.</p> <p>Powell, Esther, 94.</p> <p>Powell, Mrs. John, 119.</p> <p>Prescott, Gen., 162.</p> | <p>Prévost, Abbé, 151.</p> <p>Punderson, Rev. Ebenezer, 28, 131, 132.</p> <p>Punderson, Mrs. Ebenezer, 41, 132.</p> <p style="text-align: center;">R</p> <p>RANDALL, Mr., 32.</p> <p>Read, Edmund (of Wickford, England), 112.</p> <p>Read, Eleanor, 21, 121.</p> <p>Read, George, 21, 121.</p> <p>Redwood, Abraham, 141.</p> <p>Remington, Mrs. Abigail, 138.</p> <p>Remington, John, 119, 138.</p> <p>Remington Family, 83, 92.</p> <p>Richmond, Abigail, 119.</p> <p>Richmond, Edward, 119.</p> <p>Robinson, Abigail (d. of Silvester), 169.</p> <p>Robinson, Mrs. Abigail (w. of Gov. William), 2, 4, 10, 11, 38, 57, 64, 76, 100, 103, 158, 161.</p> <p>Robinson, Mrs. Anstis (w. of Rowland), 3, 5, 9, 10, 17, 20, 25, 26, 30, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 42, 43, 44, 48, 53, 75, 77, 81, 82.</p> <p>Robinson, Christopher (s. of William), 10, 56, 64, 103, 161.</p> <p>Robinson, Elizabeth, 130.</p> <p>Robinson, Hannah (d. of Rowland), 75, 77.</p> <p>Robinson, Hannah (w. of Gov. George Brown), 130, 143.</p> |
|--|---|

Index of Persons

- | | |
|---|--|
| <p>Robinson, James (s. of Silvester), 169. [land], 77.</p> <p>Robinson, Mary (d. of Row-
Robinson, Mary (d. of Silvester), 169.</p> <p>Robinson, Molly (d. of Gov. William), 52, 53, 158.</p> <p>Robinson, Rowland, xi, 2, 12, 15, 25, 26, 34, 35, 36, 38, 43, 53, 77, 78, 79, 82, 83, 127.</p> <p>Robinson, Silvester (s. of Gov. William), 63, 168.</p> <p>Robinson, Gov. William, xi, 2, 3, 5, 9, 10, 14, 18, 19, 27, 56, 64, 76, 77, 81, 82, 83, 99, 100, 103, 116, 118, 128, 129, 130, 158, 161, 162, 168.</p> <p>Robinson, William (s. of Gov. William), 9, 100.</p> <p>Robinson, William (s. of Rowland), 77.</p> <p>Robinson, William (s. of Silvester), 169.</p> <p>Robinson Family, xxv.</p> <p>Roe, Rev. Stephen, 4, 88, 162.</p> <p>Rome, George, 79, 148.</p> <p>Rose, Anna, 143.</p> <p>Ruth (slave?), 63, 169.</p> | <p>Scriven, James, xxxix.</p> <p>Seabury, Rt. Rev. Samuel, xxxiv, xxxv, xlii, 83, 152.</p> <p>Seabury, Rev. Samuel, x, xxxiv, 3, 7, 83, 84, 93.</p> <p>Seabury, Mrs. Samuel (Abigail Mumford), 83.</p> <p>Seabury, Mrs. Samuel (Elizabeth Powell), 83, 84, 94.</p> <p>Secker, Archbishop, 152.</p> <p>Shackmaple, Sarah (Mrs. Joseph Gidley), 119.</p> <p>Shaw, Job, 5, 91.</p> <p>Sheffield, Joseph, 160, 161.</p> <p>Sheffield, Mrs. Mary, 161.</p> <p>Sheffield, Nathaniel, 54, 55, 56, 160, 161.</p> <p>Sheldon, John, 143.</p> <p>Sherman, Abiel, 157.</p> <p>Sherman, Mrs. Abiel, 51, 157.</p> <p>Sherman, Eber, 92.</p> <p>Sherman, Edward, 24, 25, 123.</p> <p>Sherman, Hannah, 157.</p> <p>Sherman, Mrs. Martha, 5, 33, 92.</p> <p>Sherman, William, 25, 123.</p> <p>Sherman, Mrs. Abigail (w. of William), 30, 123.</p> <p>Shirley, Mr., 57.</p> <p>Simons, Peter, 77.</p> <p>Slafter, Rev. Edmund F., 71, 153.</p> <p>Slocum, Moses, 41, 145.</p> <p>Smibert, John, xxx, xxxii, xxxiii, xxxix, 77.</p> <p>Smith, James (of Boston), 14.</p> <p>Smith, Jemmy (slave), 57.</p> <p>Smith, Jeremiah, 78.</p> <p>Smith, John, 33, 58, 78, 137.</p> |
|---|--|

S

- S**ALTONSTALL, Roswell, 122.
- Sampson, xii, 121.
- Sampson, Abigail, xii, 18, 21, 116, 121.
- Sandford, Mr., 6, 32, 63.
- Sarah (slave?), 9.
- Scott, Ann (Mrs. William Robinson), 77.

Index of Persons

Smith, Mrs. John, 63.
 Smith, Katherine, 72.
 Smith, Molly, 35.
 Smith, Richard, 72, 113, 134.
 Smyth, John, 72.
 Sprague, Elder David, 161.
 Sprague, Gov. William, 76.
 Stafford, Amos, 74.
 Stafford, Mary, 17.
 Stafford, Major Samuel, 2, 74, 115.
 Stafford, Thomas, 74.
 Stanton, Col. Joseph, 37, 141.
 Stanton, Joseph (of Quonocontaug), 141.
 Stanton, Thomas (of Stonington, Conn.), 141.
 Stepney (slave), xii, 2, 7, 8, 11, 12, 22, 24, 26, 27, 58, 78, 85, 123.
 Stepney, 2nd (slave), 57.
 Stewart, Mrs. Abigail (w. of Matthew), 84, 110, 122.
 Stewart, Elizabeth, 23, 122.
 Stewart, Matthew, 3, 9, 22, 23, 29, 38, 84, 110, 122.
 Stuart, Gilbert, xxxii, 84, 87, 103.
 Stuart, Gilbert (Painter), xxxii, 95, 127, 155, 159.
 Sweet, Capt. Benoni, 26, 44, 128, 149, 158.
 Sweet, Benoni, 2nd, 150.
 Sweet, Mrs. Elizabeth, 44.
 Sweet, James, 128.
 Sweet, Job, 149, 150.
 Sweet, John, 128.
 Sweet, Thomas (s. of Benoni), 53, 158.

T

TANNER, Deborah, 134.
 Tarbox Family, 172.
 Taylor, Mr., 19, 20, 118.
 Taylor, Rt. Rev. Jeremy, 144.
 Taylor, Mary (Mrs. John Gardiner), 75, 105, 126, 158.
 Tennison, Archbishop, 152.
 Tennant, John, 115.
 Tennant, Phebe, 17, 115.
 Thomas, Benjamin, 15.
 Thomas, Mrs., 18.
 Thompson, Rev. Ebenezer, viii, xi, 28, 132.
 Thompson, Mrs. Edward, vii.
 Tourgee Family, 172.
 Tuam, Archbishop of, 88.
 Turner, Jack, 145.

U

UPDIKE, Mrs. Sarah (w. of Col. Daniel), 97.
 Updike, Mrs. Anstis (w. of Col. Daniel), 9, 15, 16, 21, 112, 114, 115, 117, 123, 139.
 Updike, Col. Daniel, xi, xxv, 1, 3, 6, 7, 8, 11, 13, 14, 15, 17, 21, 23, 34, 35, 37, 46, 49, 51, 55, 56, 60, 61, 62, 63, 64, 72, 85, 87, 95, 99, 100, 102, 107, 110, 114, 115, 123, 124, 139, 140, 155, 160, 169.
 Updike, Daniel (s. of Richard), 102.
 Updike, Daniel (of East Greenwich), 88. [xliii.
 Updike, Daniel Berkeley,

Index of Persons

- | | |
|---|--|
| <p>Updike, Elizabeth (d. of Richard), 102.</p> <p>Updike (Op Dyck), Gysbert, 72, 113.</p> <p>Updike, James (s. of Richard), 102.</p> <p>Updike, John (s. of Richard), 9, 102, 123.</p> <p>Updike, Capt. Lodowick, 72, 85, 102, 123.</p> <p>Updike, Lodowick (s. of Col. Daniel), 4, 34, 35, 36, 73, 87, 88, 115, 127.</p> <p>Updike, Mrs. Lodowick (Abigail Gardiner), 75, 136.</p> <p>Updike, Mary (d. of Col. Daniel), 9, 36, 95, 99, 102, 115, 123.</p> <p>Updike, Mary (d. of Richard), 23, 102, 123.</p> <p>Updike, Mrs. Mary (w. of Col. Daniel), 36, 37, 56, 61, 140, 160.</p> <p>Updike, Patty (Martha), 4, 85, 86.</p> <p>Updike, Richard (s. of Capt. Lodowick), 23, 100, 102, 123.</p> <p>Updike, Richard Smith (s. of Richard), 102.</p> <p>Updike, Sarah (Mrs. Giles Goddard), 85, 86.</p> <p>Updike, Wilkins, viii, ix, xxxiii, xlv, xlv, 84, 86, 88, 94, 108, 114, 115, 118, 122, 136, 159, 163.</p> <p>Updike Family, xxv, xxxiv, 72, 75, 90, 120, 124.</p> <p>Usher, Governor (of New Hampshire), 131.</p> | <p>Usher, Rev. John, xi, 28, 46, 47, 62, 131, 162.</p> <p style="text-align: center;">V</p> <p>VASSAL, Harry, 18.</p> <p>Vassal, William, 18, 27.</p> <p>Vernon, Samuel, 142.</p> <p>Vernon, Thomas (?), xli, 38, 133, 142.</p> <p>Vernon, William, 142.</p> <p>Vernon Family, xi, 142.</p> <p>Viets, Rev. Roger, 130.</p> <p style="text-align: center;">W</p> <p>WALKER, Capt. William, 107, 108.</p> <p>Walker, Mrs. William (?), 12, 107.</p> <p>Walker, William (of Bristol), 107, 108.</p> <p>Walmsley, Thomas ("Tom"), xii, 9, 12, 20, 21, 25, 29, 31, 32, 33, 37, 38, 41, 42, 44, 48, 49, 52, 53, 54, 55, 58, 59, 60, 64, 65, 101, 120.</p> <p>Walmsley, Mrs. Elizabeth, 101.</p> <p>Wanton, George, 133.</p> <p>Wanton, Mary (Mrs. Daniel Updike), 73, 140.</p> <p>Wanton, Molly, 36, 140.</p> <p>Wanton, Ruth, 56, 140.</p> <p>Wanton, Gov. William, 73, 115, 140, 170.</p> <p>Warren, Commodore Sir Peter, xi, xli, 31, 32, 34, 37, 38, 129, 135, 136, 137, 141, 169.</p> <p>Watmough, Edmund, 8, 98.</p> |
|---|--|

Index of Persons

- | | |
|--|---|
| <p>Watmough, George, 98.
 Watmough, Rebecca (Mrs. Capt. Benjamin Wickham), 98.
 Watmough Family, 98.
 Watson, Frances, 145.
 Watson, Jeoffrey, 19, 26, 47, 54, 117.
 Watson, John, 117, 152.
 Watson, John, Jr., 117.
 Wesley, Rev. John, 51.
 Wharton, Richard, 134.
 Whipple, Ann (or Anphillis), 97.
 Whipple, Joseph (of Newport), 100.
 Whipple, Joseph (s. of Joseph), 9, 100.
 Whipple, Joseph (of Providence), 97.
 White, Capt. Nicholas (or Nichols), 40, 143, 144.
 Whitefield, Rev. George, x, 25, 125, 126.
 Wickes, Elizabeth (d. of Thomas), 170.
 Wickes, John (b. 1609), 170.
 Wickes, John (b. 1677), 170.
 Wickes, Thomas (s. of John), 65, 130, 170.
 Wickham, Capt. Benjamin, 8, 98, 111. [98.
 Wickham, Mrs. Benjamin, 111.
 Wickham, Capt. Charles, 111.
 Wickham, Capt. Samuel, 15, 111, 112.
 Wickham, Capt. Thomas, 15, 111, 112.
 Wier, Daniel, 3, 9, 16, 30, 33, 39, 81.</p> | <p>Wier, John, 23, 122.
 Wier, Mrs. Phebe (Mumford), 30, 65, 81.
 Wilkins, Mr., 114.
 Wilkinson, Capt. Philip, 20, 28, 38, 49, 50, 51, 59, 60, 61, 62, 63, 67, 104, 110, 111, 164.
 Wilkinson, Mrs. Philip, 14, 49, 58, 62, 63, 64, 110, 155.
 Willett, Col. Francis, xi, xxv, 3, 7, 9, 10, 11, 13, 75, 81, 82, 105.
 Willett, Mrs. Mary (Taylor), 25, 53, 82, 126.
 Willett, Thomas, 82.
 Williams, Col., 62.
 Winthrop, Mrs. Elizabeth (Read) (w. of John Winthrop, Jr.), 112, 113.
 Winthrop, Gov. John, Jr. (of Conn.), 112, 113.
 Winthrop, John (grands. of above), 112.
 Wolfe, Gen. James, 135.
 Woodale, Alice, 167.
 Woodbridge, Rev. Benjamin, 169.
 Woodbridge, Rev. Ephraim, 129, 169.
 Woodbridge, Rev. John, 169.
 Woodbridge, Rev. John, Jr., 169.
 Woodbridge, Paul, 28, 64, 129, 169.
 Woodbridge, Rev. Timothy, 169.</p> |
|--|---|



Index of Places

ALBANY, N. Y., 93.
Allenton, R. I., 172.
Andover, Mass., 169.
Angiers (or Angers), France,
104. [117, 134.
Annaquatucket River, R. I.,
Apponaug, R. I., 172.
Aquidneck, R. I., 95.
Arnold's Bridge, R. I., 171.
Artois, France, 151.

B

BALLYNESS, Ireland, 41,
145.
Barbadoes, 72, 97.
Barber's Heights, R. I., 105,
172.
Barrington, R. I., 82.
Belleville, R. I., 121.
Berkeley, England, 72.
Block Island, R. I., 115.
Bonnet Pt., R. I., 74, 155.
Borden's Ferry, R. I., 62,
166.
Boston, Mass., xvi, xx, xxi,
xxxiv, 5, 10, 13, 14, 16,
17, 29, 32, 35, 60, 62, 69,
70, 74, 77, 88.
Boston Neck, R. I., xxviii,
xxix, 19, 20, 25, 27, 38,
40, 42, 63, 70, 74, 75, 76,
77, 78, 79, 82, 88, 101.
Braintree, Mass., 131.
Bristol, England, 126.
Bristol, R. I., xi, xviii, xx,
xxi, xxii, xxiii, 61, 101.

Bristol Ferry, R. I., 62, 166,
167. [xl.
Broadway Chapel, London,
Brookhaven, N. Y., 129.
Brunswick, Maine, xxxiv.

C

CAMBRIDGE, England, 138.
Cambridge, Mass., 138,
165, 168. [128.
Canonchet, R. I., 76, 116,
Cape Breton, x, 27, 31, 37,
38, 129, 135, 149.
Centreville, R. I., 171, 172.
Chaldon, England, 124.
Chantilly, France, 151.
Charleston, S. C., 71, 91, 162.
Charlestown, R. I., 37, 105.
Chester, England, 150.
Clapham, England, 150.
Cocumscussuc, R. I., 72.
Coeset, R. I., 1, 2, 8, 11, 16,
17, 21, 23, 24, 29, 35, 38,
41, 43, 44, 66, 69, 73, 123.
Conanicut, R. I., 1, 6, 10, 15,
16, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22,
24, 27, 36, 40, 42, 54, 56,
61, 69, 72, 84, 103.
Coventry, R. I., 122.
Cross's Mills, R. I., 133, 141.
Cumberland, R. I., 171.

D

DERBY, Conn., 70.
Dettingen, Germany, x,
14, 109.

Index of places

Devil's Foot, R. I., 104.
Drogheda, Ireland, 164.
Dublin, Ireland, xviii, 70.
Dungiven, Ireland, xvii, xviii,
xix, xxxiii, 145, 160.

E

EAST CHESTER, N. Y., 95.
East Greenwich, R. I.,
24, 73, 88, 98, 104, 111,
125, 172.
Eton, England, 119.
Exeter, R. I., 166.

F

FAIRFIELD, Conn., 130,
131.
Falmouth, Mass., 145.
Fort Adams, R. I., 165.
Fort Anne, R. I., 165.
Fort George, R. I., 165.
Fort Greene, R. I., 165.
Fort Liberty, R. I., 165.
Fort Neck, R. I., 138.
Freetown, Mass., xxiii.
French Town, R. I., 66, 98,
104, 111, 172.

G

GARDINER, Maine, xxv,
xxxiii, 89.
Glasgow, Scotland, xix, 130.
Goat Island, R. I., 165.
Great Plain, R. I., 148, 172.
Groton, Conn., 22, 83, 84,
86.

H

HALIFAX, N. S., 131.
Hamilton, R. I., 117,
134.

Hammond Hill, R. I., xxx,
105.

Hebron, Conn., 150.
Hempstead, N. Y., 83, 93.
Hingham, Mass., 167.

J

JAMAICA, N. Y., 90.
Jamestown, R. I., 72, 84.

K

KING'S CHAPEL, Boston,
16, 109, 130.
King's Church (St. John's),
Providence, x, 71, 88, 97.
Kingston, R. I., xxxiii, xlv,
88.
Kintore, Scotland, xix.
Kintyre, Mull of, Scotland,
xix.
Kit's Hill, R. I., 127.
Kit's Pond, R. I., 118.
Kittery, Maine, 165.

L

LEBANON, Conn., 150.
Lewes, Delaware, 70.
Lippitt, R. I., 171.
Lisburne, Ireland, 144.
Little Compton, R. I., xxiii.
Little Rest, R. I., xxxiv, 93.
London, xi, xvi, xlii, 27, 44,
63, 98.
Londonderry, Ireland, 55,
173.
Louisburg, x, 31, 32, 93, 129,
135, 136.

M

MACSPARRAN Hill, R. I.,
xxvi, 69, 76, 101.

Index of Places

Main River, Germany, x, 14,
109.
Mashapaug, 145.
Marblehead, Mass., 108, 124,
151.
Mattatoxet River, R. I., 103,
159.
Meshanticut Park, R. I., 171.
Middletown, R. I., 170.
Milford, 6.

N

NAMCOOK, R. I. (Boston
Neck), 117.
Narragansett, R. I., viii, x,
xii, xv, xxii, xxiii, xxiv,
xxv, xxviii, xxix, xxx,
xxxI, xxxii, xxxiii, xxxiv,
xxxv, xxxvii, xxxviii, xxxix,
xl, xli, xlii, xlv, 41, 69,
70, 72, 73, 74, 75, 78, 79,
81, 82, 83, 84, 85, 87.
Narragansett Pier, R. I., 76,
116.
Narrow River, R. I., xxviii,
2, 4, 18, 70, 75, 76, 78,
82, 86, 101.
Natick, R. I., 125, 171.
New Amsterdam, N. Y., 113.
Newbury, Mass., 1, 69.
Newburyport, Mass., 125.
New London, Conn., x, xi,
xxxiv, 3, 6, 22, 23, 28, 38,
60, 70, 83, 84, 85.
New Londonderry, Penn., 67,
173.
Newport, R. I., x, xi, xvi,
xxv, xxix, xxxvi, xli, 1, 3,
4, 5, 7, 10, 14, 17, 19, 25,
28, 31, 36, 37, 41, 42, 43,

46, 48, 49, 50, 61, 62, 64,
70, 72, 73, 77, 79, 80, 83,
84, 85, 86, 87, 88.
Newtown, Conn., 132.
New York, xi, xvi, 51, 69,
82.
North Ferry, R. I., 127, 172,
173.
North Groton, Conn., 83.
North Kingstown, R. I.,
xxiii, 4, 25, 55, 72, 74, 77,
82, 85, 87, 100.
North Nibley, England, 72.
Norwich, Conn., 150.
Nutfield, Ireland, 55, 160.

P

PAWTUXET River, R. I., 125,
171.
Peacedale, R. I., 78, 102.
Pettaquamscutt Pond, 100,
110, 123, 129, 142.
Pettaquamscutt River (Nar-
row River), xxvi, xliii, 87.
Philadelphia, 98.
Piscataqua, N. H. (Ports-
mouth), xi, 14, 59, 109,
165.
Plymouth, Mass., xx, 74.
Point Judith, R. I., xxviii,
11, 19, 56, 99.
Pontiac, R. I., 125, 171.
Poppasquash Neck, R. I.,
101.
Portsmouth, N. H., 109, 165.
Portsmouth, R. I., 75, 120,
147.
Potowomut River, R. I., 134.
Princeton, N. J., 171.
Providence, R. I., viii, x, xxiv,

Index of places

xxxiv, 25, 35, 38, 69, 71,
74, 82, 85, 88, 97.
Providence Neck, 165.

Q

QUEBEC, 135.
Quonocontaug, R. I.,
141.

R

READING, Conn., 132.
Rehoboth, Mass., 156.
Rhode Island Fort, x, 60,
165.
Ridge Hill, R. I., 128.
Rochelle, France, 104.
Rochester (Kingstown), R. I.,
113.
Rye, N. Y., 131, 152.

S

SAGO, R. I., 61, 166.
Salem, Mass., 124, 128,
151. [162.
St. George's, S. C., 88, 131,
St. James's Church, New
London, Conn., xi, 22, 70,
83, 122, 150.
St. John's Church (King's),
Providence, R. I., x, 71,
88, 97.
St. John's Island, 135.
St. Michael's Church, Bris-
tol, R. I., xi, xxii, 131, 167,
168.
St. Paul's Church, Narragan-
sett, xv, xxiii, xxv, xxix,
xxxiv, xlv, 1, 2, 12, 13,
15, 16, 17, 18, 21, 22, 23,
24, 27, 29, 30, 32, 34, 36,

37, 38, 40, 42, 43, 44, 69,
74, 85, 88.
St. Thomas', S. C., 91.
Schenectady, N. Y., 93.
Scituate, Mass., viii, xi, 115,
132.
Scituate, R. I., 124.
Shanticut, R. I., 66, 125, 171.
Shawomet, R. I., 74, 170.
Silverspring, R. I., 128.
Simsbury, Conn., 28, 85, 130.
South Ferry, R. I., 11, 13, 47,
48, 50, 59, 60, 61, 63, 70,
75, 82.
South Kingstown, R. I., xxvi,
xliv, 27, 77, 82, 85, 88.
Stonington, Conn., 141.
Strabane, Ireland, 164.
Stratford, Conn., 124.
Sugar Loaf Hill, R. I., 76,
149.
Swansea, Mass., xxiii, 82.

T

TAUNTON, Mass., 129.
Tower Hill, R. I., xxviii,
xxxvi, xxxvii, 9, 12, 13,
28, 37, 46, 57, 64, 76, 93.
Trenton, N. J., 171.
Trinity Church, Newport,
R. I., xi, xxix, 73, 77, 80,
83, 88. [xi.
Trinity Church, New York,

U

UNIVERSITY of Glasgow,
xix.
University of Oxford, xxxv.
Updike's New Town, xxviii,
15, 112, 113.

Index of places

W

WAKEFIELD, R. I., 75, 76,
 102, 118.
 Walmsley Hill, R. I., 101.
 Warren, R. I., 135.
 Warwick, R. I., 5, 7, 16, 17,
 21, 23, 24, 29, 35, 41, 43,
 51, 53, 55, 65, 69, 73, 74,
 97.
 Warwick Neck, R. I., 73.
 Warwickshire, England, 74.
 Washington, D. C., 98.

Waterbury, Conn., 70.
 Wesel, Germany, 72.
 Westerly, R. I., 20, 29, 69,
 105.
 West Haven, Conn., 70.
 Wickford, England, 112.
 Wickford, R. I., xxiii, xlv,
 72, 74, 112, 113.

Y

YAWGOO, R. I., 166.



¶ Printed by *D. B. Updike, The Merrymount Press*, At the Sign of the Maypole, 104 Chestnut St., Boston, U. S. A., November 11, 1899.



3572
15

**This book is a preservation photocopy.
It was produced on Hammermill Laser Print natural white,
a 60 # book weight acid-free archival paper
which meets the requirements of
ANSI/NISO Z39.48-1992 (permanence of paper)**

**Preservation photocopying and binding
by**

**Acme Bookbinding
Charlestown, Massachusetts**

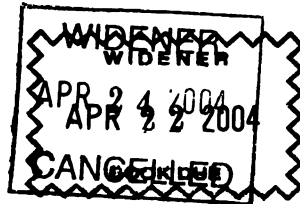


1995

The borrower must return this item on or before the last date stamped below. If another user places a recall for this item, the borrower will be notified of the need for an earlier return.

*Non-receipt of overdue notices does **not** exempt the borrower from overdue fines.*

Harvard College Widener Library
Cambridge, MA 02138 617-495-2413



Please handle with care.
Thank you for helping to preserve
library collections at Harvard.

